	Ê
	Date:08/1
JFK ASSASSINATION SYSTEM	Page:1 33
IDENTIFICATION FORM	102-526 DATE.
AGENCY INFORMATION	Å
	1
AGENCY : HSCA RECORD NUMBER : 180-10097-10191	E CO
RECORDS SERIES : NUMBERED FILES	RELEASED
AGENCY FILE NUMBER : 002011	
DOCUMENT INFORMATION	g, z
ORIGINATOR : CRIMINAL DISTRICT COURT PARISH OF ORLEANS, FROM : TO :	LA
TITLE :	
DATE : 02/11/69 PAGES : 282	
SUBJECTS : FERRIE, DAVID STATE OF LOUISIANA V. CLAY L. SHAW RUSSO, PERRY RAYMOND RYAN, JOSEPH P. OSWALD, LEE, POST RUSSIAN PERIOD, POLITICAL & SUBVERSIVE ACTIVITIES THREAT, KENNEDY, JOHN	
DOCUMENT TYPE : TRANSCRIPT	
CLASSIFICATION : U RESTRICTIONS : OPEN IN FULL CURRENT STATUS : O DATE OF LAST REVIEW : 05/06/93	
OPENING CRITERIA :	
COMMENTS : Transcript pf court proceedings. Box 43.	
·	
[R] - ITEM IS RESTRICTED	

evia sur anopere

-		002011
	CRIMINAL DISTRICT	COURT
	PARISH OF ORLE	ANS
	STATE OF LOUISI	ANA
×		•
	STATE OF LOUISIANA	• • 198-059
	VS.	. 1426(30)
	CLAY L. SHAW	. SECTION "C"
	••••••	· · ·
	PROCEEDINGS IN OPEN C	OURT,
· .	Tuesday, February ll,	1969
	BEFORE: THE HONORABLE EDWAR	D A. HAGGERTY, JR
	JUDGE, SECTION "C"	
•		
•		
ŀ		-
	Dietrich & Pickett, 1 Stenotypists	nc.
	333 ST. CHARLES AVENUE, SUITE 1	221
L	NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA 70130 - 52	2-3111

•

.

.,

	IND	ЕХ		
WITNESS:	DIRECT	CROSS	REDIRECT	RECROS
Joseph P. Ryan	251			
PERRY RAYMOND RUSS	0	253	481	492
	EXHI	BITS		
EXHIBIT	IDEN	TIFIED	OFFERED	RECEIVE
D-1			368	368
D-2			368	368
D-10	3	59	361	361
D-11		59	361	361
D-12		70		
D-13	4	73		
S-12-T			506	506
S-13-T			506	506
S-15-T			505	· 505
S-16-T			507	507
S-17-T			507	507
S-18			509	509
S-19			505	505
S-21		83	504	504
S-22		83	504	504
S-23 S-24-T	4	83	504 507	504 507
				207
	· .			

i

1-

Reference copy, JFK Collection: ESCA (RG 233)

÷

.

N

÷

RELEASED FER P.L. 102-020 (JTK ACT) NARA CHICE DATE 11/23/93

		25
	1	Pursuant to the adjournment of
	2	Monday, February 10, 1969, the proceedings
	3	in open Court were resumed at 9:00 o'clock
	4	a.m., on Tuesday, February 11, 1969,
-	5	appearances being the same as heretofore
	6	noted in the record
C	7	THE COURT:
чс (жс (8	I trust you gentlemen had a good night.
с совется и совется и со и совется и совется и и совется и с	9	Let it be noted in the record that the
	10	Jury is here, the Defendant is here,
c t i o	11	all counsel are present.
Collection	12	Is the State and Defense ready to proceed?
л Я Я	13	MR. ALCOCK:
, Удор	14	The State is ready.
	15	MR. DYMOND:
Reference	16	We are ready.
α. α	17	MR. ALCOCK:
	18	The State would ask it be allowed a
NAN	19	subpoena duces tecum had been issued
	20	yesterday, and we have a return today,
	21	and in conjunction with that I would
Nº.	22	like to call Mr. Ryan to the stand.
	23	THE COURT:
AT IN COROL	24	Mr. Ryan, step up, please.
	25	JOSEPH P. RYAN,
13/9		ETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

		was examined and testified as follows:
	2	DIRECT EXAMINATION
	3	BY MR. ALCOCK:
	4	Q State your full name and occupation.
	5	A My name is Joseph P. Ryan, Director, Office of
	6	Personnel, New Orleans Post Office.
8.	7	Q How long have you been employed by the Post
	8	Office, Mr. Ryan?
	9	A Twenty-nine years.
	10	Q Mr. Ryan, did you come to Court today prepared
١	11	to honor the subpoena duces tecum served
	12	upon the Post Office yesterday by the
	13	Orleans Parish District Attorney's Office?
	14 -	A I am ready.
	15	Q May I see what you have brought with you in
	16	response to that subpoena, may I have a
	17	few moments, Your Honor, to peruse it?
· •	18	THE COURT:
REL	19	Yes.
SABIE	20	BY MR. ALCOCK:
2 2 2	21	Q I notice in glancing over the material that you
י פּ	22	have submitted to us in response to our
, Io	23	subpoena duces tecum, referring you
02-826	24	specifically to Post Office Department Form
(J)	25	3546, with which you have provided us, you
241		

.

Reference copy, JFK Collection: BSCA (RG 233)

-

51

_

салийома такоттак заттой на лоондах

~

.

	r	252
	1	have provided us with a copy of this back
	2	part, and would it be possible also to get
	3	a copy of the front, we can make it in our
	4	office.
	5 A	Yes, I see no reason why not.
	6	MR. ALCOCK:
	7	Other than that, the State is satisfied
	8	with the return on the subpoena duces
	9	tecum.
	10	THE COURT:
N	11	Are you going to take these from him and
	12	put them in the record?
	13	MR. ALCOCK:
	14	It has not been introduced into evidence,
	15	this is just our subpoena to him for
:	16	our use in the case. If you want to
1	17	keep them
J	18	THE COURT:
े. इत्र	19	Do you wish to mark them for identification
RELE	20	purposes?
AND	21	MR. ALCOCK:
P	22	Not now.
	23	THE COURT:
102-520	24	You are satisfied with the return?
DATE	25	MR. ALCOCK:

Reference copy, JFK Collection: ESCA (RG 233)

..

÷

;

•

ארגאיססרו דע אין דער אין נסצאר אאראֿן גרא געראייסטר אין אין דער אין נסצאר אאראֿן גרא

.

	(253
	1	Yes, Your Honor.
	2	THE COURT:
	3	Have you any questions, Mr. Dymond?
	4	MR. DYMOND:
	5	No questions.
	6	THE COURT:
	7	For the record, that was a return on a
	8	subpoena duces tecum served on the
	9	Postmaster, Paul V. Burke, and this
	10	return was made by his representative,
N	11	Mr. Ryan.
•	12	Are you ready to proceed?
	13	MR. ALCOCK:
•	14	Yes, Your Honor.
	15	MR. DYMOND:
·	16	We are ready.
	17	THE COURT:
Y	18	Let's call Mr. Russo.
 23	19	Just for the record, the previous oath you
RELE	20	took yesterday is still binding on
A REAL	21	you, sir.
	22	You may proceed.
	23	PERRY RAYMOND RUSSO,
	24	a witness called by and on behalf of the State,
DATE_11	25	having been sworn and having testified previously,
123/93	ι.	DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

••

......

2

Reference copy, JFK Collection: ASCA (RG 233)

2

салирова дахонная ант на па своизая

٠

	2	CROSS-EXAMINATION
	3	BY MR. DYMOND:
	4	Q Mr. Russo, on direct examination yesterday did
	5	you tell the entire story as you recollect-
	6	ed it in connection with the meeting which
-	7	you say took place on Louisiana Avenue
·	8	Parkway in September of 1963?
	9	A To Sciambra in Baton Rouge?
	10	Q No, on your direct testimony yesterday, when
	11	questioned by Mr. Alcock.
х ,	12	A Well, what I don't know the exactly what
	13	information you want.
	14	Q I want to know whether you gave a complete
	15	account of this party and what has been
	16	termed a conspiratorial meeting when you
4	17	testified on this direct examination under
. ¥	18	questioning by Mr. Alcock.
	19	A Well, I don't know, I answered the questions, I
	20	tried to answer the questions he asked.
	21	I don't know if there were any omissions
•	22	in there, though.
	23	Q To your knowledge, in his questioning did he
	24	leave out anything?
	25	A Not apparently.
		DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

•

NANA CALLEA DATE 11/23/23

1

•

•

_		
1	Q	In other words, you are not able to name any-
2		thing that he did not cover in his question
3		ing of you concerning this meeting and
4		party. Is that right?
5	A	No, not immediately.
6	Q	I see. Now, Mr. Russo, during the meeting which
7		you say took place after the other guests
8		left, did you contribute anything at all
9		to the conversation?
10	A	No, I was most of the time going in and going
11		back out down the street, down to the
12		street a lot of times. I didn't hear the
13		entire conversation.
14	Q	So you were in and out then during this time
15		when you say these people were talking. Is
16		that right?
17	A	Yes.
18	Q	And of course you would not know what went on
19		when you were out of the room, would you?
20	A	Right, no.
21	Q	Would I be correct then in saying, Mr. Russo,
22		that you only heard portions or fragments
23		of the conversation which took place there
24		in view of the fact that you were in and
25		out of the room?
	l	

Reference copy, JFK Collection: ESCA (RG 233)

1.

RELEASED FER P.L. 102-026 (JTK ACT)

ľ

. 'Y

255

256 А Yes. And then you would not purport to have heard Q the entire conversation as a matter of continuity, would you? NO. А Now, Mr. Russo, referring to what you did hear Q of this conversation between the parties whom you say were Leon Oswald, Clem Bertrand and David Ferrie, was there ever any actual agreement to kill John F. Kennedy? MR. ALCOCK: I object to the question. THE COURT: I sustain the objection. That is a question for the Jury to decide. MR. ALCOCK: My objection is based upon the fact that agreement can be reached between persons using different words, it is a meeting of the minds, and as the Court

P.L. 102-525

RELEASED PER

UND AN A AND AND

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

meeting of the minds, and as the Court points out, this is something for the Jury to determine. This man can't state whether or not there had been agreement between these men, and

25 1 additionally --MR. DYMOND: 2 I will break the question down, if the 3 Court please. 4 BY MR. DYMOND: 5 In your presence, did David Ferrie ever agree 6 Q to kill the President of the United States, 7 John F. Kennedy? 8 He said, "We will kill him." А 9 Q He had said that many times before, had he not? 10 А Right. 11 As a matter of fact, he had made that direct 0 12 statement to you alone, had he not? 13 Right. А 14 Did Leon Oswald ever, in your presence, agree 0 15 to kill the President of the United States? 16 Α No. 17 Did Clem Bertrand ever agree to kill the Q 18 President of the United States? 19 Α No. 20 Would I be correct in saying then that you never Q 21 heard anyone actually agree to kill the 22 President of the United States? 23 Well, when you say "agree," it is the problem, А 24 that is the word "agree," you know, I mean, 25

CALL HULLANS IN SAL

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . STENOTYPE REPORTERS . NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

RELEASED FIRE P.L. 102-586 (J

258 all I do is hear people talking about it, 1 I don't know if they agreed or not. It 2 would seem to me they were in agreement 3 as far as certain things were concerned, 4 I don't know if they actually -- I can't 5 remember either any of the three ever 6 saying yes, this is how we will do it, 7 let's do it this way. 8 Did you ever hear anybody say, "We will do it"? Q 9 Dave Ferrie, "We will get him." А 10 "I will get him" or "We will get him," the Q 11 same he had said many times before? 12 "We will get him," he didn't say, "We will do Α 13 it." 14 When was the first time you ever heard Dave Q 15 Ferrie say that? 16 Oh, sometime in the Summer. Α 17 Several months before this meeting that your Q 18 have reference to. Is that correct? 19 Well, it was between, you know, June and July Α 20 or August. 21 Q When Ferrie told you this individually, as you 22 have testified, did you ever agree with 23 Ferrie that it was a good idea, tacitly 24 go along with him? 25

a da como a Provide

A REAL PROPERTY AND A REAL

69-201

ELL P

_		
ı	A	I told him that it would be extremely difficult 259
2		to do something like that, and that he
3		didn't have much hope of success.
4	Q	Did you ever verbally indicate disagreement with
5		the idea, Mr. Russo, when Ferrie told you
6		this privately?
7	А	Well, I told him it would not be possible.
8	Q	But you never did say that it was not a good
9		idea or affirmatively state that you would
10		not help him, did you?
11	A	Well, all he was doing was lecturing, and he
12		would state this there are two things,
13	}	the front and the back of the auditorium,
14		this idea of his, where the back man fires
15		a shot just to attract attention, a real
16		quick shot, and almost instantly a man in
17		front fires a dead-end shot for the
18		speaker, that would be in the front of
19		the auditorium, and it was not much of a
20		conversation, he just stated the facts.
21		I said, "Well, that is impossible."
22	Q	And it was quite common for Ferrie to lecture
23		in this way as you have put it, was it not?
24	A	Right.
25	0	In all fairness, would you say he may have been

and an an Arrangest

102-686 (J

PER P.L.

NARA CAT

10 D.L

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.....

	<u>_</u>		
1		just lecturing at this meeting?	260
2	А	I can't really say he was lecturing or not. He	
3		seemed to be talking with the Defendant	
4		and also with Oswald, with some exchange	
5		from him.	
6	Q	Just as he had talked to you on previous occa-	
7		sions. Is that right?	
8	А	On one occasion, yes.	
9	Q	And actually there was some exchange on that	}
10		occasion and you told him that you didn't	
11		think it would be possible and so forth,	
12		was there not?	
13	A	Right.	
14	Q	Now, Mr. Russo, Dave Ferrie was what you would	
15		term an emotional man, was he not?	
16	A	No.	
17	Q	He didn't get excited and talk about things	
18		and repeat himself upon many occasions?	
19	А	Well, he repeated himself on quite a few occa-	
20		sions, but he had a very good analytic	{
21		brain, and, no, he did not get very	
22		emotional about things, he would talk at	
23		great length, at times he would get a	
24	l	little where he would be trying to prov	e
25	.	a point and use his hands to get over the	
	L		

٠.

The rest of the property of

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

· •••• • • • • • • •

3 23

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-680 (JFK

r		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
1		subject, whether it be about well, what- 26
2		ever he wanted to talk about.
3	Q	You would term him an opiniated man, would you
4		not?
5	A	Opiniated, yes.
6	Q	Was he vociferous about his opinions, did he
7		speak about them a great deal, he expressed
8		his opinions a great deal, tried to convert
9		people to his opinions a great deal?
10	A	In certain areas.
11	Q	What do you mean when you say "In certain
12		areas," any particular
13	A	He had a peculiar philosophy where his interests
14		were. He had a peculiar philosophy in
15		politics, he had, to me, a strange
16		philosophy as far as the rationale of
17		religious convictions, he talked a great
18		deal about scientific things, but, I don't
19		know what he talked about most of the time,
20	 .	he talked a little bit about cancer, he
21		talked a little bit about quite a bit
22		about hypnosis, things of this sort, those
23		are the things that interested him and he
24	.	did talk about them at some length, but at
25		that time he was trying to prove a point,

÷

11 300

ANCHES

E.P

P.L. 102-686 (JFK

NARA CON

• •

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE FLDG.

1		not really trying to convert someone,	26: FD
2		but he did know quite a bit about the sub-	Z 40
3		ject that he talked about.	5
4	Q	Being the opiniated man that you say that	102-526 DATE_
5		Ferrie was and with this tendency to ex-	80
6		press his opinions as you have described,	14
7		is it not a fact that he would not be out	
8		of character at a party of this kind saying	RELEASE NARA
9		that the President should be killed and	RELL
10		"We will get him," as he said many times	
11		before?	
12	А	Are you asking me was he out of character for	
13		that?	
14	0	That is correct, yes.	
15	A	No, I don't think so.	
16	Q	In other words, that was something that you,	
17		knowing David Ferrie, would have more or	
18		less expected, isn't that right?	
19	A	More or less.	
20	Q	What you heard that night came as no great	
21		shock to you, did it?	
22	Å	No, I agree.	
23	Q	As a matter of fact, Mr. Russo, if you had real!	LY
24		taken this as a serious threat upon the	
25	.	life of President Kennedy, wouldn't you	
			l

options chose Archiel

The second second second constrained as the second se

2

**

ſ		- 1
1	have gone and reported it to the FBI or 263	
2	the Secret Service, if you had really	
3	thought the President was going to be	Ë
4	killed as a result of this?	à
5	A Probably if it was the first time I ever met	\prod
6	Dave Ferrie I would have, but this was	2
7	preceded by 18 or 20 months.	य
8	Q But in view of the fact that you knew Dave	AAAA
9	Ferrie, you didn't take it seriously.	4
10	Isn't that right?	
11	A Well, Dave Ferrie was the type of person you	
12	really didn't know whether you could take	
13	him seriously or not. In many instances	
14	he backed up what he would claim. If I	
15	could reflect back to Kenner, on that dis-	
16	cussion on politics, where I was a Freshman	
17	or a Sophomore in college, I felt that I	
18	knew quite a bit about everything there was	
19	to know about political theory, and he just	
20	put me in my seat, he quoted book, chapter	
21	and verse, and later I found out he was	
22	right, I didn't look at the book and turn	
23	to Page 368, Paragraph 2, but in several	
24	ways he did back up what he said, and this	
25	hypnosis, he backed that up, I am sure it	
	۱	

1	was not fake, I don't think it was fake
2	or anything, and you couldn't really tell
3	because some of the fantastic things that
4	he said at the same time you could not
5	I just sat there, I didn't have any real
6	opinion whether he would back anything he
7	saidup, but I would not be surprised if
8	he did because he had backed things up
9	before.
10	Q Actually, though, it was your knowledge or
:1	intimate knowledge of Dave Ferrie that
12	kept you from taking this seriously enough
13	to report it. Isn't that correct?
14	A Let me just explain my position with Dave
15	Ferrie. In other words
16	MR. ALCOCK:
17	I don't think that connects with the evi-
18	dence in this case, he did report it
19	to us.
20	MR. DYMOND:
21	The witness is under cross-examination, I
22	will get to the date of reporting, I
23	full well realize he reported it to
24	the District Attorney's office.
25	THE COURT:

the second second was as given

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NARA CHUCH DATE 11/23/32

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

CH & PIC

265

and Tari

102-526 (J

ц Ч

RELEASED

You may proceed. Mr. Russo was about to explain his answer, and you can go ahead. In other words, Dave Ferrie was a character, not indifferent to it, but almost, out of -- somewhat I avoided the man mentally because he had a brilliant mind and he could sort of envelop and strangle a conversation or influence direction of thought because he might be able to prove it was wrong, and he did claim quite a few things that I didn't know if he backed up or not, he claimed he was in the Bay of Pigs to me, and I heard somewhere that he claimed that he was not. I don't know if he was in the Bay of Pigs, he claimed he flew down to Mexico and Cuba, these things I don't know, I could not test, but the problem with Ferrie was that along with the claims he had this appearance, he-had no -- it looked to me no apparent purpose but on the other side of the coin he did back up the things, things that just -when I came into contact with him, he did back these things up, he was well read in

STORE RECORD ON LAPSACE ARCHIVE

:

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

А

266 religious matters, he could quote book, 1 chapter and verse on political stuff and 2 3 things that I was interested in, and he did back himself up in this area, and he 4 also had a medical lab. Now, I couldn't 5 6 understand a man having a medical lab and not really knowing what he is doing down 7 there, but he said he was a doctor or he 8 had extensive knowledge in surgery and 9 things of that sort, and what could he 10 back up and what couldn't he, and I just 11 pretended to be indifferent to his claims 12 and talks and things like that, it just 13 went in one ear and out the other, as far 14 as validity I didn't know which way to take 15 it. 16 BY MR. DYMOND: 17 Q And for approximately four years you were in-18 different to what you heard going on at 19 this meeting, weren't you? 20 Approximately. А 21 And would you say it would be accurate to say 0 22 this went in one ear and out the other? 23 Well, no, I am using that in the sense that Α 24 what he was saying, whether or not to accept 25

AND REPAIRS

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JT

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . Stenotype reporters . National bank of commerce bldg.

1 267 it, whether to accept it literally as to 2 what he was claiming to do or what he 3 had claimed to have done before, but be-4 tween those, that period of time, Oswald 5 died a couple of days right after Kennedy 6 got shot, and when the FBI got on the 7 television and said it was all over with, 8 they had solved the crime or the Dallas 9 police or whoever it was said that, quite 10 a few people said that, I considered it 11 a closed case, no one else was involved, 12 intersted, and I couldn't really point 13 to Ferrie and say he was, I did not -- the 14 FBI said everybody is cleared except Lee 15 Oswald and Jack Ruby was not a friend of 16 his or was not involved, and I --17 Mr. Russo, knowing yourself that you do, would Q 18 you have remained indifferent for four 19 years to what you considered a serious 20 formulated plan to kill the President? 21 A The plan, you know, as I told you, I was walking 22 in and out, and the reason that I initial-23 ly got into the thing was because of the 24 D.A.'s office, which was mentioned in Baton 25 Rouge, well, mentioned the name of Dave

ANT ANTERSAL

02-556

RELEASED

268 Ferrie, or his picture came in the paper, l 2 one of them, and the day before, I think it was the day before he died I wrote a 3 4 letter, but I never mailed it until a 5 couple of days later, and that is when it appeared to me that other people, Dave 6 Ferrie for one, might be involved in the 7 killing of President Kennedy. 8 And you had been indifferent toward this thing 9 Q for about four years up until that time, 10 had you not, sir? 11 No one, right, no one contacted me. 12 Α Actually, you had not really worried about it, 13 Q 14 had you? 15 А No, I didn't worry about it. Actually you didn't really worry about it right 16 0 after you heard it, did you? 17 When Oswald was arrested, I told a couple of 18 A friends that I knew him, or it looked like 19 I knew him, I thought it was the same guy, 20 or when he was shot, one or the other, and 21 then of course all the hurrah on the news 22 and television and newspapers that he was 23 the only man, I was finding out what the 24 Warren Commission was saying -- that was

e al on an road Ascyl

9

RELEASE

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . STENOTYPE REPORTERS . NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

1	next year.	269
2	Q I am talking about the period between mid-	
3	September and November 22, 1963, you did	
4	not worry about this, did you?	
5	A Oh, between that period of time?	
6	Q Right.	
7	A No.	
8	Q As an American citizen, wouldn't you have	
9	worried, wouldn't you have been concerned	
10	if you had thought there was brewing a plot	
11	to kill your President?	
12	A Well, if I could answer it this way, Mr. Dymond:	
13	Judge Perez recently said something about,	
14	a year or so ago, that he felt there was	
15	a plot to kill him, and unless someone	
16	were to name a person, unless Judge Perez	
17	were to name a person that was involved,	
18	this man looked like I am going to	
19	arrest him and charge him with so and so,	
20	and if he were connected, I have heard	
21	people say that Judge Perez would be better	
2 2	dead than alive, better under the swamp	
23	than on top of it, I heard that on several	
24	occasions and quite often back in '63 and	
25	the prior years there was quite a few	
	L	J

` >

an angi

NELEASED PRES P.L. 102-626 (JTK A.

í

270 things that the schools were being -- the 1 schools were being desegregated, there was 2 a lot of hurrah about that and quite often 3 I heard the remark, "If I had a gun I would 4 shoot President Kennedy," or the no good 5 so-and-so should be dead, so between 6 September and November of 1963, again I 7 put the remark on the shelf. 8 0 Now, although you were a Republican, Russo, 9 and I don't know whether you agreed or 10 disagreed with President Kennedy's policy, 11 but you certainly did not want to see him 12 dead, did you? 13 No, sir. Α 14 And as an American citizen, wouldn't you have 0 15 worried between mid-September of '63 and 16 November of '63 if you had actually thought 17 that there was in existence a plan to kill 18 your President? 19 Α Well, in mid-September, if I had thought again, 20 again if I had met Dave Ferrie for the 21 first time then I would probably have called 22 the New Orleans Police or somebody and told 23 them this is what I heard, take it for what 24 it is worth, but I had known Dave Ferrie 25

and and the ave

02-520

		for a little while before.	27]
	Q	And because of your knowledge of Dave Ferrie,	
		you didn't do that, you didn't see fit	
		to do it, you didn't think it was neces-	
ļ		sary. Is that right?	}
	A	That is one of the reasons.	
	Q	Now, Mr. Russo, you say that there were ten or	
		12 people at this party before the crowd	
		started to disintegrate.	
	A	About eight or ten.	
	Q	About eight or ten. Can you give me the names	
		of any of those people other than Clem	
		Bertrand, David Ferrie, Leon Oswald, and	
		yourself?	
	A	Oh, there was this well, there were two	
5		Spanish-looking guys who I remember.	
	Q	You can't say who they were?	
3	A	They were introduced, one name that I remember	
,		and the other name I am not sure, these	
)		was Julian, a Manuel.	
1	Q	Of course you realize both of those are very	
2		common Latin names.	
	A	Yes.	
3	Q	And you can't give us the names of any other	
		people there?	
5		•	
	DIE	TRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • stenotype reporters • national bank of commerce bldg.	

÷

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NAMA CIVICAT DATE 11/23/93

оральный альний актыская Аксрика

		1
А	No.	27
Q	Weren't you mingling in this crowd, wouldn't	
	you associate with these people?	
A	Not really.	
Q	Were you standing off to yourself, or what?	
P	No, essentially I would be talking or probably	
	watching Dave Ferrie walk up and down when	
	I was inside. Of course at that time that	
	you are talking about I was inside.	
	Were you fascinated about what you heard going	
	on, why would that attract your attention?	
	Well, Dave Ferrie monopolized the conversation,	
	he gave it impetus and direction, so to	
	speak, and, for example, one night I was	
	standing on the corner of Canal and Decatu	ir
	and along comes Ferrie and some others,	
	and I later on got the impression from	
	talking to Allen Landry that they were go	ing
	out to find something to do or something,	
1	and you could not exactly know what you	
	could expect from Ferrie the next time, s	c
	he paces up and down the floor and talks	
	about Kennedy.	
,) Hearing Ferrie talk is nothing new for you, yo	u
s	heard this on many occasions, had you not	?

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-586 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/32

	A Well, I might answer that question a little 273
:	bit better, he did have a fascinating way
3	of talking or a mind, anyway.
4	Q In other words, would it be a fair statement for
5	me to say that there is no one alive and
6	available to testify about this party that
7	you can name except yourself and the man
8	whom you have termed Clem Bertrand
9	MR. ALCOCK:
10	That is difficult for this man to answer.
11	MR. DYMOND:
12	That he can name, Your Honor.
13	MR. ALCOCK:
14	He named two, he does not know if they are
15	alive or dead.
16	THE COURT:
17	I think the objection is well taken, I
18	can't repeat his testimony, Mr. Dymond,
19	he just gave you the names of two
20	persons.
21	MR. DYMOND:
22	He gave me two very common Latin names,
23	and if the Court please, there are
24	probably millions of Julians and
25	Manuels.

таралына колоналардага Акеңгері

•

ł

•••

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

10-11-00 10-12-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 10-10-00 100

-

	THE COURT:
	Just like John and Robert.
	MR. ALCOCK:
	He named some other persons, Your Honor,
	I don't want to go into.
	BY MR. DYMOND:
,	Q So you don't know of anybody else you can name
3	who could be called here to confirm that
9	party or meeting, do you, Mr. Russo?
0	A NO.
1	Q Now, Mr. Russo, in the Sciambra memorandum, I
2	take it you know what I am talking about
3	when I refer to it like that?
14	A Yes.
15	Q In the Sciambra memorandum, you refer to this
16	Leon Oswald as having dirty-blond hair.
17	Do you say that that was an error when tha
18	was placed in there?
19	A I had made a correction on that yesterday.
20	Q Is it your testimony that you never mentioned
21	the description "dirty-blond hair"?
22	MR. ALCOCK:
23	I object, I am objecting to the question,
24	Mr. Russo from the stand corrected
25	that yesterday.

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-646 (JFK

ACT ACT

and a second

-

l I	MR. DYMOND:	275
	Certainly I am not deprived of the right	
3	to cross-examine.	
4	MR. ALCOCK:	
5	Not over and over the same subject.	
5	BY MR. DYMOND:	
7	Q Is it your testimony that in your conversation	
8	with Mr. Sciambra on the 25th of February	
9	in Baton Rouge, 1967, that you never gave	
0	the description "dirty-blond hair"?	
1	A Well, yesterday when I was correcting the memo-	
2	randum, I think I said that the impression	
3	I gave to Sciambra in Baton Rouge, said	
14	he was a dirty beatnik style, I don't think	
15	I mentioned hair color, though I might have	
16	it was probably toward the brown side, I	
17	don't think I could have said dirty-blond,	
18	although that would make it brown.	
19	Q You are saying you did not mention hair color	
20	at all or the dirty blond is incorrect,	
21	an incorrect relation of what you said with	1
22	respect to hair?	
23	A I am saying probably both, but if it his hair	r
24	was messed up, probably was not the color,	
25	. but I don't think we did, I don't recall	

_			
1		that we did go into the color, but if we 27	6
2		did it would have been a brownish, of	
3		course dirty blond would be synonomous	
4		with brown.	
5	Q	If you were asked to describe Leon Oswald' s	
6		hair at this time, how would you describe	
7		it?	
8	A	Brown.	
9	Q	Brown, light brown or dark brown?	
10	A	Oh, just brown.	
11	Q	Just brown. Did you ever tell Mr. Sciambra	
12		that the man had a husky beard?	
13	A	I made a correction on that, we talked about	
14		the beard, and as far as that word may	
15		have come up in trying to pull a word out	
16		of the air, trying to get a word to fit it,	
17		we never did to this day don't have a	
18		word because it was not a beard and not	
19		whiskers, it was something else, and we-	
20		had a photo, I had to pull a word out to	
21		describe it.	
22	Q	Are you still unable to give us a word to de-	
23		scribe the beard?	
24	A	No, but I would be open to suggestion about that.	
25	Q	Would you say it was a bushy beard?	
-*	l		

THE ALL THE SECTION AND AND COM-

RELEASED PRE P.L. 102-626 (JFK AGT) NARA CANCEL DATE 11/23/93

۰.

•

80.00

	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
1	A No, it was not a bushy beard. 27
2	Q Would you say it was a neat beard?
3	A No, it was not a neat beard because it had
4	spot s.
5	MR. ALCOCK:
6	The witness testified, one, it was not a
7	beard, it was something between a
8	beard and a growth of whiskers, he
9	never termed it a beard.
10	MR. DYMOND:
11	If the Court please, the witness has not
12	testified that there was no beard.
13	I am trying to get him to describe
14	now what kind of beard it was, and
15	by his very testimony he cannot find
16	the adjective for it, he said he is
17	open to suggestion and I am suggesting
18	a few.
19	MR. ALCOCK:
20	This man testified yesterday, I remember
21	it quite distinctly, he said it
22	appeared to be a growth of whiskers
23	two or three days.

HIL GARDONN AND PE

HELEAGED PER P.L. 102-556 (JT

MR. DYMOND:

÷.,

The man is on the stand now, and if the man

SCONCERNE AL AND DATEMAL ARCHIVES

.

. a ,

NAMA CALCH DATE 11/23/92

۰,

ſ	27
1	wants to say that, let him say it.
2	BY MR. DYMOND:
3	Q You would not deny now that you described this
4	man as having had a beard, would you,
5	Mr. Russo?
6	A On some occasions I have, although that is not
7	the best word for it.
8	Q And you still don't know what the best word is?
9	A No, but, in other words, probably, and you have
10	seen probably some people in town that have
11	just long beards, that to me is a full
12	beard, and they have this beard that Mr.
13	Plotkin has which would not be it again,
14	and that is not it either, it is just a
15	growth, it could be called a beard and
16	there were spots on it where it just he
17	didn't grow hair.
18	Q Would it be incorrect in terming that an unkept
19	beard?
20	A That would be it.
21	Q That would be about as close as you could get?
22	A Three or four days' growth.
23	Q Now, you feel fairly confident in saying that
24	this was at least a three or four-day growth
25	of beard. Is that correct?

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

-		
	A	Oh, well, I mean, I can't really tell how long
2		it was, that would be a good statement that
,		I probably would stand by.
1	Q	Now, was the beard the same color as the hair
5		that the man had, or was it darker?
5	A	It seems to be a little bit, just didn't seem
7		to be the same as the hair.
8	Q	Now, just what difference would you describe
9		as between the two, which one was darker
0		and which one lighter?
1	Α	I am not sure, I am not real sure on that, but
2		it didn't appear to be the same as the
3		hair.
4	Q	The beard?
15	A	It was not, in other words, it was not a fake
16		beard, I didn't think, it could have been
17		I mean, it just did not appear to be the
18		same color.
19	Q	The beard, did it have any traces of white in
20		it?
21	А	Of white, gray hair? Maybe, I don't think so,
22		there were spots of white.
23	Q	Did the sideburns extend into the beard?
24	A	Well, it was a messed-up appearance, I don't
25		really recall whether the sideburns did or
	1	

 ϕ_{i}

and satisfies an gra-

02-520 DATE

7.1

RELEASE NATA_É

280 not, or whether it was just messed up. 1 Now, Mr. Russo, with regard to your testimony Q 2 that you saw Mr. Shaw at the filling 3 station on Veterans Highway, and with 4 particular reference to the Sciambra 5 memorandum, and more particularly at the 6 top of Page 3 of this memorandum --7 Page 3? А 8 Right, you are going to have to go back to the 0 9 previous page. 10 Page 2. Α 11 Where the memorandum reflects that you saw Mr. 0 12 Shaw in the Veterans Highway filling 13 station some six months after a date in 14 1962, which would place it well before the 15 mid-September meeting that you have de-16 scribed --17 On Page 1 or Page 2 now? Α 18 Page 2, running into Page 3, if you would read 19 Q Page 2 you will get the continuity of it, 20 six months from 1962, do you see what I am 21 referring to now? 22 Yes, I have about what you are talking about, 23 yes. 24 I take it that you agree that this memorandum 25

on an Sal

She's tall as left bas Hebar ABURIST

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK AGT) NARA CALCH DATE 11/23/93

	indicates that your seeing Shaw at the	281
	Veterans Highway filling station occurred	
	well before mid-September of '63?	
A	Yes, I said that I was wrong, I thought my	
	initial recollection was that it was in	
	1962.	}
Q	In other words, the error you attribute to	
	yourself rather than to the author of the	
	memorandum?	
A	The date, the date of it.	
Q	Now, referring to the testimony in the prelimi-	
	nary hearing wherein you state that your	
	seeing Mr. Shaw in the Veterans Highway	
	filling station occurred after President	
	Kennedy was assassinated.	
A	Right.	
Q	Is that the statement to which you subscribe	
	at this time?	
A	My initial recollection in Baton Rouge with	
	Sciambra was that it was '62, and then I	
	thought about it later on and then I told	
	him it was '64, I think the early part of	
	'64 or the middle of '64.	
Q	So then on that event you have roughly a two-	
	· year error in your judgment as to when you	1

•

. .

•

28**2** saw Mr. Shaw on Veterans Highway. 1 Is 2 that correct? On Veterans Highway, approximately. 3 Α When did you discover that you were wrong about 4 0 that? 5 When did I discover that I was wrong? 6 А Yes. 7 0 I am not real sure of when. 8 Α Had you ever seen the Sciambra memorandum before 9 Q 10 coming to Court as a witness in the present trial of this case? 11 James Phalen showed it to me in Baton Rouge. λ 12 Did you note that in the Sciambra memorandum 13 0 when Phalen showed it to you? 14 А '62, yes, -- I am not sure whether he had asked 15 16 the question or not, but it was an error at that time because that was after the 17 preliminary hearing, and after the pre-18 liminary hearing, you know, he came up the 19 18th or 20th of March, and he did point out 20 some errors in it, or apparent contradic-21 tions, and I don't know if he pointed that 22 out or not, but if he would have, I would 23 have cleared that up for him. 24 In other words, you are testifying now that you 25 0 DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . STENOTYPE REPORTERS . NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

B.T. 102-686 (JFK AG

and a sub- and a sub-

..

, (283
- {	do not know whether in reviewing this	
2	memorandum with Mr. Phalen you pointed	
3	that out as an error. Is that correct?	
4	A If he asked me about it, I am sure I did, but	
5	it had been corrected by my testimony under	
6	the preliminary hearing which was a week	
7	before, or four or five days before.	
8	Q Mr. Russo, isn't it a fact that in your conver-	
9	sation with Mr. Sciambra wherein this	
10	memorandum was reviewed by the two of you,	
11	that you pointed out only a couple of	
12	minor, practical typographical errors and	
13	had a slight discussion with him on the	
14	question of how many times you had seen	
15	Mr. Shaw?	l
16	A What are you talking about?	
17	Q When Sciambra reviewed the memorandum with you	
18	in Baton Rouge	
19	MR. ALCOCK:	
20	Objection.	
21	BY MR. DYMOND:	
22	Q Mr. Phalen, not Mr. Sciambra.	
23	A That was the he only pointed out a couple of	
23	things that he felt were apparent contra-	
	dictions, and the major one was this twice	
25	arections, and the major one was this twice]

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

•

•.

!

ł

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK

284 1 as opposed to three times, if he would have 2 gone down and -- word for word, we would 3 have found by your count 26 notations. 4 Isn't it a fact that he let you read the memo-0 5 randum at that time and asked you to point out every error you claimed existed in it? б It is a fact we talked about three hours with 7 А the exception of a half hour in there, and 8 during that period of time we talked quite 9 10 a bit about the preliminary hearing, we talked about several other odds and ends 11 12 of things that I knew and that are not im-13 portant to the case, and then finally he 14 said, "I want to show you this memorandum," and this was Sciambra's, and there are 15 some errors, and I did not read it from 16 start to finish, we had been there for two 17 and a half or three hours, the District 18 Attorney's Office had notified me he was 19 20 coming up, and he did have this one word 21 "twice" underlined or circled and under-22 lined, and an arrow drawn to the side, and that is what I thumbed through and looked 23 at it and he said, "Does everything seem 24 correct," and I said, "Well, with some ex-25

WE AN INVAL

ABLEASED PER P.L. 102-626 NARA CIVICA DATE.

ceptions," I said essentially it seems 2 35 1 some of these things we talked about in 2 Baton Rouge, I said there were a few 3 errors, and he said what about this, and 4 he pointed out a couple of things like 5 that, the big thing to him was that "twice. 6 He said, "What about this," and I said, 7 "Well, that was an error on Sciambra's 8 part," I said, "He kept very few notes in 9 Baton Rouge." 10 It's your testimony then when you met with 0 11 Mr. Phalen in Baton Rouge, that you did not 12 read the entire Sciambra memorandum? 13 Word for word, absolutely not. Α 14 Now, Mr. Russo, to your knowledge, when did you Q 15 first call to anyone's attention that there 16 was a two-year error on your estimate as 17 to when you said you had seen Mr. Shaw on 18 Veterans Highway in the Sciambra memorandum? 19 Α I am not sure when I first saw the memorandum. 20 Now, this is Sciambra's memorandum, and 21 you could probably ask him when this -- he 22 first showed it to me, but I am not real 23 sure because I really didn't -- this was 24 something that was in the background. 25

FILE

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

<u>اللہ</u>

	Do you	u remember having called that two-year	286	
		error to anyone's attention prior to		
	2	yesterday?		
7.5	Prior	to yesterday, oh, sure.		
2	When?			
4	Well,	I called it to Phalen's attention back in		
		'67, for one, I am sure that I had dis-		
		cussions with the District Attorney's		
		Office, but I could not say exactly when,		
		because that was just an error, initially		
		when Sciambra came up he sat down with		
		his briefcase and we talked for two hours,		
		and after we finished he wanted to rush		
		back and talk to Garrison, and we didn't		
		have the greatest amount of time, so I		
		don't know exactly when this memorandum was	3	
		drawn up,on Monday, I think, the 27th, I		
		don't even know when I saw it first, I know	~	
		Phalen had a copy of it.		
Q	Now,	you testified just a moment ago that you		
		were sure you called this to Mr. Phalen's		
		attention.		
A	Abso	lutely.		
Q	Now,	would that be during this meeting with you		
	• .	in Baton Rouge or during one of several		

្ន

...

.

THE REPORT OF AN AVENUE AND QUEED

	other meetings that he had with you?
А	This was in Baton Rouge, I am sure we perhaps
	brought it up again in Baton Rouge, but
	he was up there for one night and that
	was it, and in New Orleans it was for
ł	several nights.
Q	It is your positive testimony that you did call
	that two-year discrepancy to the attention
	of James Phalen in Baton Rouge?
A	I didn't say it was a two-year discrepancy,
	I told him it was an error. Now, 1962,
	if he asked me about '62, yes, I told him,
	I might definitely I told him twice
	versus the three times, twice was the
	error on Sciambra's part for reasons I
	don't know, I made that clear to Sciambra,
	that was one of the reasons he asked me if
	I could come to New Orleans the following
	Monday, on the 27th. As far as the 1962,
	was concerned, if he asked me about it, be-
	cause we didn't go over this word for word,
	I picked it up, he said, "Here, are you
	familiar with it," and I think I was
	familiar with it at that time, I had
	probably seen it before, and so I went down

the AL OB COLLINSAL ARE DOD.

-10-5

「日日にわってい」ころうちんと

; j

ij

 E C

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-026 (JTK

-			
		the line on it, not every page and not	
		every word.	
	Q	When was it that you had a discussion with	
		David Ferrie on Bourbon Street concerning	
		his seeing Al Landry?	
	A	I will say 1961 or 1962.	
	Q	1961 or 1962?	
	A	Yes.	
,	Q	Would I be fair in saying late '61 or early '62?	
)	A	Well, yes, you asked that yesterday, and I am	
1		not sure, you could probably ask Policeman	
2		Jano because he was the one that was in-	
13		volved with that particular case.	
14	Q	Now, in this Sciambra memorandum, you relate	
15		the seeing of Mr. Shaw on Veterans Highway	
16		to the incident on Bourbon Street with	
17		David Ferrie, saying it was about six	
18		months after that that you saw Mr. Shaw	
19		on Veterans Highway. Is this entire re-	
20		lationship invalid, or what?	
21	A	No, I don't relate anything, that is Sciambra's	
22		relationship there. I don't have anything	
23		to do with relating that together, and,	
24		secondly, as I was attempting to give some	
25		sort of continuity to him in Baton Rouge,	
			_

and the reason and pro-

DIETRICII & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

288 !

1

68

11. 102-686 (JTE

RELEASED NARA______

		when I said 1962, that was a flat error	289 2
		on my part, and which later on was cor-	
		rected, and I am willing to admit it was	AG
		an error, but as far as the words, I did	5
		not write those down.	8
	Q	But when you say 1962 now, in connection with	Si c
		your dispute with Ferrie on Bourbon Street.	TE
		that is not an error, is it, 1961 or 1962?	
1	A	1962?	AMA CARA
	Q	Ye s .	RELE
	Α	Now, Landry went into the Air Force in '62,	
		I think, and it was probably I don't,	
		I have a tendency to say it was '61 more	
		than '62, but I am not real sure.	
;	Q	The statement that the seeing of Mr. Shaw on	
6		Veterans Highway was six months after the	
7		Bourbon Street incident with Ferrie, is	
18		that the part that is in error?	
19	A	On the Veterans Highway, yes.	
20	Q	Do you have any way of explaining that error,	
21		I mean, was it your error, Sciambra's	
22		error, or how did it come about?	
23	A	Well, I was trying to give him some sort of	
24		continuity or understanding as to people	
25		. he wanted names of, friends of mine, wher	e .

a may second and a second day

-

.

		•
		did I know these people and these photo- 290 2
		graphs, things of that sort, and I was
		attempting to give him some sort of a
		continuity on this thing, and when he wrote
		this memorandum, Monday, I think, and of
		course that is his concern there, he did
		not keep a great amount of notes, that is
		probably where the error came from, but he
		did keep just a legal pad, and he kept some
i		scribblings on that.
	Q	As a matter of fact, he took quite a few notes
		on the legal pad, didn't he, Mr. Russo?
	A	I would not say so, no, I would not say quite
		a few.
	Q	He had addresses and phone numbers and names
,		which were rather difficult to spell,
1	}	is that correct?
8	A	Well, Kershenstine is a name that is difficult
9		to spell, but how many pages of notes do
0		you have on that top pad, on your handwrit-
21		ten pad, please?
22	Q	Oh, I have quite
23	A	You have a bunch of them, eight or ten, he did
74		not keep eight or ten, he did not.

or on an marine an pro-

E é

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JFK

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

How many did he keep?

24

25

Q

.

	A	Maybe a couple of pages, maybe a page, maybe
		two or three pages.
	Q	You don't know how many pages he kept?
	A	I do know that he did take notes or just very
		rarely scribbled on a piece of paper, on
		the yellow legal pad, but how much that
		eventually was, I could not see more than
		a page, two and a half or maybe three at
		the most.
	Q	Did you ever see these notes Mr. Sciambra took?
	A	No.
	Q	But you are able to tell approximately how many
		notes or what quantity of notes he took.
		Is that right?
;	А	If I could use a pen and pencil, I will show you
5		something. In other words, this is what
,		he did, he sat there with his briefcase on
8		his knees like this, he had a yellow pad
9		of paper there and 20 or 30 photographs" or
0		how many photographs he had here, a couple
1		of books underneath that, and, well, this
2		is what he did, I mean, Sergio Acacha, and
3		it was big handwriting, and he would take
4		up this line and Tim Kershenstine, 943849,
25 -		stuff like that, and he probably went on
	1	

ł

and an orbit Arriga

1

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

Z

DATE 11/

Ę

RELEASED NANA AN

	the second page, but I was not even watch-	292
	ing, he did not stand there and copy about	
	ten or 12 pages, and every word I said	
	he didn't copy down.	
Q	In other words, Mr. Russo, the notes that you	
	saw Mr. Sciambra take would not have re-	
	vealed the content of what you told him.	
	Is that right, they were not sufficient?	
A	That is what I would say.	
Q	Therefore, there would have been no necessity	
	to burn these notes to keep somebody from	
	telling what you had told Mr. Sciambra?	
	MR. ALCOCK:	
	Objection, Your Honor, this matter is not	
	in evidence.	
	THE COURT:	
	I believe you are assuming an answer that	
	has not as yet been given.	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	We withdraw the question.	
	We are asking that the gun be brought in.	
	Do you want to take a 10:00 o'clock break	
	now?	
	THE COURT:	
	Yes, now is a good time for a break.	

÷

але ребол такорт

 $\alpha \in +\infty$

,		۲.
	(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken.)	~ m
	AFTER THE RECESS:	ACT
	THE COURT:	(JPK
	Is the State and Defense ready to proceed?	02-526 DATE
	MR. DYMOND:	8 6
	Yes, Your Honor.	10
	MR. ALCOCK:	
3	Yes.	LABER I
ų	THE COURT:	RELLE
0	Please check the bolt action.	1
1	BY MR. DYMOND:	ł
2	Q I show you a rifle which was exhibited to you	
3	yesterday by the State, and I ask you	
4	whether you are able to testify that that	·
15	is the same type rifle that you saw Leon	
16	Oswald cleaning upon one occasion in the	-1 -
17	apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway.	
18	A That it is exactly the same?	
19	Q Yes.	
20	A No, I don't know if it would be exactly the same	•
21	or not.	
22	Q Are you able to point out any difference between	
23	this rifle and the one which you saw him	
24	cleaning?	
25	A İ did not look at the rifle very closely, I	

 \sim

, the conductive Ake $p_{\rm eff}$

OUT AN UTAL ARTHER

	couldn't point out any differences.	29
Q	Now, in the course of cleaning it, did he have	
	the rifle dismantled or was it all in one	
	piece?	
A	Oh, he was just polishing it or wiping it, it	
	was all in one piece at that time.	
Q	Was he polishing or wiping the wooden portion	
	of the rifle or the metal portion, or both?	
A	I don't know, I don't know which he was just	
	he was just wiping all over, really,	
	could have been polishing or just wiping,	
	probably all over.	
Q	And it's your testimony then that all that you	
	can say is a similar rifle. Is that cor-	
	rect?	
A	Right, and the bolt action of course, this right	t
	here, this sight is more like it, and this	
	kind of a grain to it or plastic, something	3
	along this line.	
Q	Now, do you recall the rifle that was exhibited	
	to you during the preliminary hearing in	
	this matter?	
A	A little bit.	
Q	Could you say that rifle was more or less	
	similar to the one which you saw Leon Oswa	14
	А Q A Q A Д	 Now, in the course of cleaning it, did he have the rifle dismantled or was it all in one piece? A Oh, he was just polishing it or wiping it, it was all in one piece at that time. Was he polishing or wiping the wooden portion of the rifle or the metal portion, or both? A I don't know, I don't know which he was just he was just wiping all over, really, could have been polishing or just wiping, probably all over. Q And it's your testimony then that all that you can say is a similar rifle. Is that correct? A Right, and the bolt action of course, this right here, this sight is more like it, and this kind of a grain to it or plastic, something along this line. Q Now, do you recall the rifle that was exhibited to you during the preliminary hearing in this matter? A A little bit. Q Could you say that rifle was more or less

•..

÷.,

-

4

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-026 (JFK

	with than this rifle? ·	95
A	No, this was more like it.	
Q	Would you point out the points of greater	
	similarity.	
	MR. ALCOCK:	
	I object unless he is exhibited the rifle	
	he was asking him to compare.	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	I have asked him whether he remembers the	
	rifle and he said yes.	
	THE COURT:	
	If the witness has a distinct memory for	
	it, he can answer the question; if	
	he does not, that is something else.	
	THE WITNESS:	
	As I said in the preliminary hearing, I	
	said the scope on the rifle that I	
	was shown in the preliminary hearing,	
	the barrel was too big and also the	
	end of the stock was indented, and	ļ
	the Oswald rifle was not.	
BY	MR. DYMOND:	
Q	Was not indented. Is this the portion of the	
	stock to which you refer?	
A	This part of it. In other words, had an indent	

тик элентрат Аксутал

10 101

•

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NARA CIVCH DATE 11/23/93

ł

. . . .

	t.,	11 -	1.11	15.5	HOAL	and dire.	
--	-----	------	------	------	------	-----------	--

102-686 (JFK ACT) DATE_11/23/93

Ъ.С.

E

NAMA CHE

	2
	on the one that I was shown, a groove, I
)	guess, for the arm or shoulder and it was
	not that way with Oswald's rifle.
Q	I show you now the rifle which I am informed
	is the one which was exhibited to you in
	the preliminary hearing, and I ask you
	to show us on this rifle the indentation
	to which you referred.
A	Right here (indicating).
Q	I see, so you would say then that this rifle is
	less similar?
A	Right.
Q	However, you would not say either one of these
	rifles is the rifle that you saw Leon
s	Oswald polishing. Is that right?
A	Right.
7 Q	Now, Mr. Russo, at this meeting of mid-September.
8	1963, did you see any rifle at that time?
19 A	
20 Q	You did not?
21 A	No.
22 0	So the only time that you actually saw a rifle
23	was on a previous occasion when you visited
24	the apartment at 3330 Louisiana Avenue
25	Parkway and saw the man whom you say is

		······································	
		Leon Oswald polishing a rifle. Is that	291
		correct?	
	A	Well, I saw what appeared to be a rifle bag	
		when I was leaving, but the only time I	
		saw the rifle was that first time you are	
,		referring to, yes.	
,	Q	Would you describe the rifle bag to which you	
8		have made reference.	
ų	A	Well, I am not sure it was a rifle bag or not,	
10		and if it would have been, the gun had	
11		to have been dismantled.	
12	Q	Approximately how long was this thing that you	
13		suspected of being a rifle bag?	
14	A	I guess about three feet.	
15	Q	About three feet long?	
16	A	About three feet.	
17	Q	You said it was not long enough to hold either	
18		one of the rifles?	
19	A	No, unless it was taken apart. It may not have	
20		been, I am not sure.	
21		MR. DYMOND:	
22		If the Court please, yesterday the State	
23		said that it would make every effort	
24		to locate the original of the letter	
25		written by Mr. Russo to the District	

латыла болго 20 желекке Аксусс

*

1

р |

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JFK ACT) NARA CHICH DATE 11/23/93

۰.'

DIETRICH & PICKETT, IDC. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

:•.

	Attorney. I would like to now be	29
	informed whether that letter has	
	been located.	
	MR. ALCOCK:	
	We have not been able to locate it, Your	
	Honor. I don't know anyone who ever	
	saw the letter.	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	I take it then we can assume it cannot be	
	located?	
	THE COURT:	
	Find out from the witness to whom it was	
	addressed and you said to whom it may	
	concern, but how was the letter	
	addressed?	
	BY MR. DYMOND:	
	Q To whom did you address the letter which you	
	wrote on the 21st of February?	
	A The inside letter was just "To Whom it may"	
	Concern," but the outside envelope was	
	either to the District Attorney's Office	
	or to the District Attorney Jim Garrison,	
	2700 Tulane Avenue.	
•	Q 2700 Tulane Avenue, New Orleans, Louisiana?	
;	A Right, 70119.	

талын алан айн ойн ойнунаг Т

60

RELEASED FER P.L. 102-886 (JFK)

... . -

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . STENOTYPE REPORTERS . NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

-

 $w = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \frac{1}{$

,

299 Q 70119. You even had the Zip Code on it? ł I don't know if I put the Zip Code on it or Α 2 not, but I know the Zip for this area. 3 Q You did have the correct address, 2700 Tulane 4 5 Avenue? Yes. А 6 Q You have confirmed that is the proper address 7 of this building. Is that correct? 8 Α Well, I called Information from Baton Rouge 9 to get the address, and that is the 10 address they gave me, I called from Baton 11 Rouge, called Information in New Orleans 12 and that is the address they gave me. 13 You say the letter was never returned to you. Q 14 Is that correct? 15 Α No. 16 Now, Mr. Russo, I think you testified yesterday Q 17 that Sandra Moffett was practically a con-18 stant companion of yours back in 1963. Is 19 that right? 20 Ά Well, you know, I will say the same thing I 21 said yesterday, in other words, I did 22 essentially the same thing every week, you 23 know, and approximately with the same 24 people, but sometimes, for example, I might 25

the averable SaverOsAL ARI

02-525 (J

RELEABE

۲. Son one Sondersate Akepters

.

	not see someone for three weeks, but then	300
	I might see them for five days in a row,	
	and at that time and under those circum-	
	stances I would consider it a constant thing	
	more or less because no one, to my know-	
	ledge, except at certain times, left town,	
	no one if I knew they left town, then	
	of course it would not have been a constant	
	thing, but no one, to my knowledge, had	
	left town that I associated with.	
Q	Was Sandra the only girl that you were going	
	with at that time?	
A	There was another girl, Marilyn Perer, that was	
	on and off for a period of time up to	
	'65.	
Q	But you would say that Sandra was your primary	
,	or your main female companion at that time.	
8	Is that correct?	
A	Well, I don't know, maybe. I am not sure of	
	that. That is hard to say, you know, she	
1	thought so.	
2 Q	Did Sandra think that you were not going out	
3	with any other girls at that time or not?	
4	MR. ALCOCK:	
5	Objection.	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

<u>i</u>d RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JT

no serve the average and some association of the server of

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

.

ι	BY	MR. DYMOND:	
2	Q	Did you lead Sandra to believe that you were	
3		not going out with other girls at that	
4		time?	
5	A	She knew about Marilyn, she did not know that	
6		much about Adele.	
7	Q	Adele Marquer?	
8	Α	Now, Adele Laporte then.	
9	Q	But you did testify yesterday that Sandra was	
10		almost a constant companion.	
11	A	I would consider it that.	
12	Q	How long had this relationship gone on, Mr.	
13		Russo?	
14	A	Until 1965.	
15	Q	In other words, you went with Sandra very	
16		often then between 1963 and 1965?	
17	A	Oh, no, before that, about 1960.	
18	Q	About 1960 to 1965?	
19	A	Right.	1
20	Q	So that would be four or five years?	
21	A	Right.	
22	Q	Is that correct?	
23	A	Right.	
24	Q	Now, where did Sandra live at that time during	
25		1963, Mr. Russo?	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

ς.•

J,

802 Ά She lived at several places, she lived around 1 Canal and Broad, she lived uptown, she 2 lived different places. 3 Q Now, around Canal and Broad, would you be a 4 little bit more specific? ٢ А You asked me that in the preliminary hearing 6 and I really didn't know the name of the 7 street. I think it was Cleveland Street, 8 which runs parallel with Canal. 9 Cleveland Avenue? Q 10 I think it is that broad street, I think it is Α 11 called Cleveland Street, it is one block 12 or two blocks over Canal towards Tulane 13 Avenue. 14 You went with her for four or five years and 0 15 did not know what street she lived on, 16 Mr. Russo? 17 Α Again, well, she did come to my house most of 18 the time. 19 Well, when you would go up to Tulane, say, to 0 20 play basketball or go to Loyola to play 21 basketball and Sandra would go with you, 22 wouldn't you go by her house and pick her 23 up? 24 Sometimes, but, you see, she wanted to go over Α 25

THE AN INSAL AN

02-526 (J)

RELE

 Δ

303 all of the time, from early in the morning or whenever I got home from school, she 2 wanted to go over and sometimes we would 3 pick her up, and I would say maybe two 4 or three times we picked her up at that 5 time. 6 You only picked her up two or three times. Q How 7 long did she live there? 8 I don't know how long she lived there. Α 9 Q Approximately, I don't expect you to be exact. 10 I don't know. А 11 Q Would it be a year? 12 Well, probably a year. Α 13 And in the space of --Q 14 Well, a relative of hers lived there, a relative Α 15 of hers lived there. 16 And with her living there almost a year, and she Q 17 being almost your constant companion, you 18 only picked her up two or three times, you 19 say? 20 Understand, now, that the apartment on Elysian А 21 Fields where I lived, that is where all of 22 the time people came over, they always came 23 over there, we would have a small party or 24 have a couple of drinks or something like 25

We shall see deficer.

(02-525 (J

RELEASED

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

—			
1		that, or basketball, after a basketball	304
2		game, everybody came over to that apart-	
3		ment, and it was just that was my	
4	·	routine, I didn't do it any differently.	
5	Q ·	Now, as I recall your testimony on the pre-	
6		liminary hearing, you could not tell us	
7		what street Sandra lived on. How have	
8		you since found out it was Cleveland Street?	ł
9	Α	Well, I just went over there and I think it is	
10		Cleveland, I am not sure, but I know it is	
11		right off of Canal and Broad, and it would	
12		probably be the first or second street, and	
13		my recollection was that it was a one-way	
14		going towards the Lake, which would be	
15		Cleveland.	
16	Q	You say you went over there and looked for the	
17		house, or what?	
18	A	Yes,	
19	Q	Did you find the house?	
20	А	No, not so I could say it was the house.	
21	Q	When was it approximately that Sandra moved away	,
22		from that house, Mr. Russo?	
23	A	I don't know.	
24	Q	But your constant, practically constant com-	
25		panion lived in the same house for approxi-	•
	1		

(x,y) = (x,y) = (x,y) = (y,y) = (y,y

i i P ~

ļ

حجرجا متعاصيص منتج

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NAMA CIVEN DATE 11/23/93

į

ł

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

-

mately a year and you could not go back 1 31 2 there now and find that house? Well, I went over there two or three times and 3 А I am not sure she lived there for a year, 4 5 I suppose she lived there for a year. She didn't have a phone, she called me. 6 Q 7 Now, Mr. Russo, you testified that you saw 8 Ferrie approximately three times in the month of September, 1963. Is that cor-9 rect? 10 A I saw Ferrie? 11 Q Right. 12 Oh, a couple more times than that. A 13 Q How many would you say now? 14 Oh, I don't know, about a little bit more than Α 15 that, I don't think I testified to three 16 times I saw Ferrie. 17 Well, if you were asked now how many times did 18 Q 19 you see Ferrie in September of 1963 --I would say four or five. Α 20 Four or five times? Q 21 А Yes. 22 Q Will you tell us the first time that you saw 23 Ferrie in September of '63? 24 Probably he came over to my house, I am not Α 25

102-525

i.

RELEASED

NANN

*

No.

NARA CHUCH DATE 11/2

,		
ı	real sure, nothing is very distinct about 3	06
2	it. It was the same, probably he came over	
3	to the house.	
4	Q You say probably. What are you basing that	
5	probability on?	
6	A Because I don't really recall, it was either,	
7	you know, just the same old stuff with base	
8	ball, because right around the time, the	
9	tail end of September we were playing for	a -
10	Parish Finance baseball team up at the	
11	Audubon League, and the League ended in	
12	August, I think, and we went on to play	
13	additional baseball or exhibition games,	
14	and it would probably have been the early	
15	part of September, I don't know the exact	
16	date or why he came over, just dropped in.	
17	Q As a matter of fact, Ferrie had free access to	
18	your house at any time of the night or day,	
19	did he not?	
20	A He would come over, no one had any keys or could	
21	get in without me being there.	
22	Q But he had an open invitation?	
23	A Yes.	
24	Q And you had an open invitation to his house,	
25	didn't you?	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

en Selena a se a Breiska a (1984). A Reign er e

•

r		
	A	Right.
	Q	Were you ever Ferrie's roommate, Mr. Russo?
	A	No.
	Q	You never were?
	A	No.
	Q	Now, before mid-September, 1963, do you remember
		any other specific occasions on which you
		saw David Ferrie?
,	A	Before mid-September?
)	Q	During the month of September.
1	A	He came to a couple of baseball games, he just
2		stopped for five minutes, did not come to
3		watch the ball game.
4	Q	Baseball games where?
5	A	We played at Rhome Park, Pontchartrain Park,
6		Audubon, I don't know which park he came
7		at, just walked up and looked, stayed a
8		few minutes, said hello and left, he came
9		over to my apartment several occasions
0		during the summer.
21	Q	You are talking about during the month of
22	•	September now?
23	A	Oh, no, I thought you were talking about before
24		September.
25	Q	During the month of September.

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-986 (JFK A NAMA CIVENT DATE 11/23

.

193

.

Ş M^{-}

	A	I don't know if he came to any baseball games
		during the month of September.
	Q	Do you remember any other specific occasion
		upon which you saw him?
	A	Definitely in the month of September?
	Q	Right.
	A	I would be deducting, but I probably saw him a
		couple more times, but nothing very dis-
		tinctive about it.
•	Q	You can't remember any other specific occasions?
	A	Except up at his apartment the four times, ex-
		cept those four times you are talking
		about, right?
	Q	Well, when was the first of those four times?
	A	Somewhere around the middle of the month.
	Q	Around the middle of the month?
	A	Yes.
	Q	Was that the first time you had seen him in
		September at his apartment?
	A	Oh, no, I don't think that was the first time,
		that was the first time he had any mention
		of a roommate, that struck me funny because
		I never heard him say he had a roommate.
	Q	Now, to the best of your recollection, when was
		the first time during the month of Septem-

8

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NARA ONLOT DATE 11 23/32

;

いい ひまた

• • • • •

809 ber, 1963, that you saw Ferrie at his 1 2 apartment? Well, I would say, I mean, give you an approxi-3 Α mate, early part of September, I don't know 4 why I would say that, I couldn't associate 5 anything with it, except that I was proba-6 bly up there in the early part of Septem-7 ber. 8 You can just say you were probably up there, but Q 9 you cannot say specifically. Is that 10 correct? 11 Right. Α 12 Now, prior to the middle of September, can you Q 13 name any other specific occasions upon which 14 you were at Ferrie's apartment and saw him? 15 Well, nothing specifically, I don't associate Α 16 it with anything. 17 Now, Mr. Russo, in an attempt to pinpoint the Q 18 date of this party and meeting, are you 19 able to relate that to your registering 20 for the September, '63 term of school? 21 No, it is in between a couple of things, the Α 22 baseball season officially was over in 23 August, and we continued to play and we 24 played in through the first week of 25

two that the attract Ass

02-526

FILE

NALL

	September, and then after that it was 310
	just practice, no teams were played, every-
.	body was going over to school and between
	that and registration of the first week of
	school, that occurred up at Ferrie's
	apartment.
	Q You remember having registered for school in
	September of 1963?
,	A Not specifically, no.
υ	Q For your information, registration actually was
1	on September 14, 1963, and does that assist
12	you in trying to pinpoint the date?
13	A No, that would be all right.
14	Q Can you still not tell us whether the party
15	and meeting which you have described was
16	before or after you registered at Loyola
17	for 1963, the 1963 term in September?
18	A No, it was before we got into as I just said,
19	the first week of school, whenever we got
20	past the preliminary stuff, registration
21	is just, you know, just several hours you
22	put in up there, sign up for your classes.
23	Q Are you able to tell us what day of the week
24	that this was, a Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday.
25	Thursday, Friday, Saturday, Sunday, this

.

an of the operation opening the

....

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFE ACT) NARA CHUCH DATE 11/23/92

STATES.

Number of Street, or other

ł

) . .

.

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . STENOTYPE REPORTERS . NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLOG.

.

.

~			
1		party and meeting that you have described	311
2		took place?	
3	A	No.	
4	Q	Are you able to tell us whether it was on a	
5		weekend?	
6	A	No, the weekend and the week days were about	
7		the same at that time, you know what I	
8		mean.	
9	Q	Are you able to tell us whether it was the	
10		first, the second, the third, or the	
11		fourth week in September?	
12	A	No.	
13	Q	Are you able to tell us what time of night you	
14		got there and what time of night you left?	
15	A	Well, I know it was late in the evening when I	
16		got there, I am sure it was after 12:00	
17		o'clock when I left.	
18	Q	Are you certain this was in September, or could	
19		it have been in October, Mr. Russo?	
20	A	Could it have been in October?	
21	Q	That is correct.	
22	A	No, we would have been fully in class then, you	
23		know, classes would have been	
24	Q	Well, you still had time off when you were in	
25		classes, I mean, you didn't spend every	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

÷

¢

100 V

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JF

۰.

no nectore publicationale de la provate dans Basel

A	Really, if someone wanted to pass over, it had
	to be a quick shot, except under rare
	circumstances. Again, in April, we would
	start all over, again playing for the base-
	ball team next April, but not very often,
	just a five-minute session. If someone
	wanted to come over I did not go too
	much, except sometimes to basketball games,
	Tulane basketball games or football games.
Q	Now, it's your testimony that when you left
	this meeting, Leon Oswald was still there.
	Is that right?
A	Ye s.
Q	Clem Bertrand was still there?
A	Right.
Q	David Ferrie was still there?
A	Right, he lived there.
Q	And you don't know how you got home from this
	meeting. Is that right?
A	I think I caught a bus.
Q	You don't remember?
A	No.
Q	Could somebody have given you a ride?
А	Probably.
Q	Had all of the other guests left?

-

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFK AGT) NAMA CANCEL DATE 11/23/93

ł

i

313

102-525

They had left sometime before. A 1 Q They had left before you left? 2 Right. Α 3 Could Ferrie had given you a ride home? 0 4 That is possible. But I just don't think so, Α 5 he was not the type to walk out with 6 people he had around him. 7 You would not say that Clem Bertrand gave you a Q 8 ride home, would you? 9 No. А 10 Could Leon Oswald have given you a ride home? Q 11 Α Oh, no. 12 Well, then, would not it be a certainty that 0 13 nobody gave you a ride home if everybody 14 but those three had left? 15 А Well, it is possible that one or the other gave 16 me a ride home, but I am inclined to say I 17 don't think so, I don't remember that. I 18 am not sure how I got home. I could have 19 hitchhiked home. 20 Mr. Russo, do I understand you correctly that Q 21 you say these three men, Leon Oswald, Clem 22 Bertrand, and David Ferrie were the only 23 ones left at that party when all of the 24 other guests had left except you, and that 25

THE SALESAL

.

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-080 (JFK AGT) NAMA 61161 DATE 11/23/93

•(

ſ			
1		you are not certain whether one of those	3
2		men gave you a ride home?	
3	A	If I could explain it this way, a few weeks	
4		ago	
5	Q	Would you please answer it and then explain it.	
6	A	No, I am not certain who gave me a ride home.	
7		Last year Art Heyman of a basketball	
8		player for Pittsburgh, I think he plays	
9		for, he jumped into the stands and punched	
10		a guy for riding him, you know. I have a	
1		habit of riding basketball players just	
2		out of general practice, this is right now,	
3		I go essentially to the basketball games	ł
4		with the same people, and all of those	
15		people that I go with, that particular	
16		night they were asking me who I went with	
17		and how I got there, but I could not be	
18		altogether sure, but I can say Art Heyman	
19		jumped in the stands and punched the guy	
20		and he hit the wrong guy at that, but	
21		probably Joe Jackson was there and probably	-
22		Philip Hatose was there and probably Niles	
23		Peterson was there and probably Cathy	
24		Walden and a couple of others, but which	
25		one of those I was with, I know I went home	•

that night in my own car, but who said
what, I am not sure, these people I
associated with every day.
Q And you would say that that situation is
similar to your not remembering whether
or not one of the three conspirators to
kill the President of the United States
rode you home from the conspiratorial
meeting. Is that correct?
A I don't call them conspirators, no, I don't
know who rode me home, I may have caught
a bus or hitchhiked or not.
Q You do not call them conspirators?
A I have never used that word.
Q You would be reluctant to call them conspirators?
MR. ALCOCK:
Objection.
THE COURT:
I sustain the objection.
BY MR. DYMOND:
Q Now, Mr. Russo, did you say that you have or
you have not seen David Ferrie since the
assassination of President Kennedy on
November 22, 1963, in Dallas?
A Well, you are asking me from Sciambra's memoran-

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-646 (JFK AGT) NAMA CANCEL DATE 11/23/93

\$16 1 dum? 2 Q I am asking you now --3 Α That is absolutely incorrect, I gave the same 4 answer I gave yesterday, I don't know 5 where that came from. Do you have your copy of the memorandum, Mr. 6 Q Russo? Now, Mr. Russo, I refer you to the 7 statement contained in the last sentence 8 of the top part on Page 6, to this effect: 9 10 "Russo says that he has not spoken with 11 Ferrie since the assassination." Now, you 12 say that is absolutely not true. Is that 13 correct? Yesterday I said that I didn't even know where 14 Α 15 this came from except in the mass confusion in Baton Rouge. I mean, I have seen Ferrie 16 several times after the assassination. 17 To your knowledge, did you tell Mr. Sciambra 18 0 19 anything that could have been confused or 20 mistaken so as to make him make a definite dogmatic statement like that in this memo-21 randum? 22 No, not to my knowledge. I mean, perhaps it was 23 Α just confusion. 24

L H H

REPORT OF AN ORE SALEDNE ARE TO

25 Q

So you would not know where that statement came

ι		from at all, would you?	31
2	A	Right.	
3	Q	But it is your testimony now that you did see	
4		and you did speak to Dave Ferrie after the	
5		President was assassinated?	
6	A	Absolutely.	
7	Q	Did you discuss the assassination with him?	
8	А	I didn't discuss anything with him, no.	
9	Q	You spoke to him, didn't you?	
10	A	Well, again I am saying the same thing I said	
11		before, I listened to him, and that is	
12		what most of the conversations were about,	
13		his conversations.	
14	Q	These meetings that you had with him there,	
15		these meetings were the same as many other	
16		ones have been. Is that correct?	
17	A	Well, when I saw him afterwards?	
18	Q	Yes.	
19	A	Right. I mean, if he dropped in over at the	
20		house on Elysian Fields or something, yes,	
21		he would come in, he might be talking	
22		about well, he could be talking about	
23		anything.	
24	Q	Where did you see Dave Ferrie after the assassi	-
25		nation?	
	1		[

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-646 (JT

318 Probably -- I am almost sure it was over at my А house several times. 2 Over at your house. Where were you living then? Q 3 On Elysian Fields. 4 Α Was it in keeping with the open invitation that 5 0 he had that he came there at that time? 6 Α Well, everybody had an open invitation to come 7 over, I guess their -- it was in line with 8 that. 9 So he did come into your house at that time? Q 10 Well, the side apartment. 11 Α I beg your pardon? 0 12 The side apartment is attached to the house. 13 А Into your apartment? 14 Q Yes. Α 15 Did he sit down? Q 16 I am sure he did. Α 17 In other words, you had a visit with him. Is Q 18 that correct? 19 Right. Α 20 Now, upon that occasion, which was after President Q 21 Kennedy had been killed, after what you had 22 heard up on Louisiana Avenue Parkway did you 23 have any occasion to discuss with Dave 24 Ferrie at that time the killing of President 25

ACCENT SACINAL

DATE__

۱ [Kennedy?	319
2	A No, at that time he was very bitter, you know,	
3	or he seemed to be changed quite a bit	
4	than he was before. Of course before he	
5	had a good mind, but he apparently lacked	
6	purpose, that was my idea. Again in '64	
7	or late '64, whenever he came over, he	
8	was just a different person, he was not	
9	the same like he was before.	
10	Q You didn't see fit to ask him whether he had	
11	killed President Kennedy or whether he knew	
12	who killed him or anything like that?	
13	A I didn't see fit to ask him anything, he talked	
14	and grumbled about the D.A., grumbled about	
15	the Police Department in general, grumbled	
16	about the FBI.	
17	Q What was he grumbling about with respect to the	
18	District Attorney?	
19	MR. ALCOCK:	
20	I object to hearsay.	
21	THE COURT:	
22	I sustain the objection.	
23	BY MR. DYMOND:	
24	Q Was this the only time that you saw Dave Ferrie	
25	· after the assassination?	

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK NAMA CIVICS DATE 11/2

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National bank of commerce bldg.

320 I saw him a few times, I am not sure how many. 1 Α 2 0 Can you give us an approximation? 3 А I saw him at the service station, you already 4 know that and perhaps five, six, or seven 5 times after that, not too many. 6 Q Now, in all of these five, six, seven or eight 7 times that you saw Dave Ferrie after the 8 assassination, was there ever any discussion of the assassination of President 9 10 Kennedy? No. The times that we met were for very short 11 Α 12 periods, and he was a broken person in '64 and '65, I thought. When we met I was 13 generally on the run most of the time be-14 15 cause Charlton Lyons, this thing was coming up, of course that was, I think in March, 16 and then they had the national elections 17 and all that kind of stuff, Goldwater, 18 election in '64, and also this other thing 19 20 I was involved in during the summer months, in '64 it was baseball, the baseball team, 21 again in '65, and '63 and '64 was my 22 graduating year, and whenever he came over 23 it would not be more than three or four or 24 five minutes at the most, maybe a little 25

RELEASED

REPRODUCED AND AND AND SAVED AND AND PARTY

193

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK

1	······································	•
1	bit longer.	321
2	Q And to the best of your recollection, the	
3	assassination was never discussed. Is	
4	that correct?	
5	A No.	
6	Q Did he ever ask you, "For goodness sake, keep	
7	quiet about what you heard up on Louisiana	
8	Avenue Parkway"?	
9	MR. ALCOCK:	
10	Objection, Your Honor, Mr. Dymond knows	
11	that is hearsay.	
12	THE COURT:	
13	Sustained.	
14	MR. DYMOND:	
15	I don't think that is hearsay on Your	
16	Honor's previous ruling on a point	
17	of similarity yesterday.	
18	THE COURT:	
19	The acts and declarations of each co-	
20	conspirator, a conspiracy, if one did	ι
21	actually exist, it was at an end afte	r
22	the commission of the intended crime.	
23	MR. DYMOND:	
24	To which ruling, if the Court please,	
25	Counsel for the Defense reserves a	

322 1 bill of exception, making the question 2 the objection, the ruling of the Court 3 a part of the bill. 4 Now, if the Court please, in order for me 5 to perfect this bill, I am going to 6 have to get an answer from the wit-7 ness, which of course would have to 8 be done out of the presence of the 0 Jury. 10 MR. ALCOCK: 11 There is no provision in the law for such 12 a procedure. 13 MR. DYMOND: 14 Unless we do that, the Supreme Court has 15 no way of knowing in the event of 16 appeal what testimony we were deprived 17 of. 18 MR. ALCOCK: 19 The question is quite obvious, what did 20 this man say in 1964, and the objec-21 tion is to hearsay, the Court has sus-22 tained it, and what he is going to say 23 is totally immaterial. The Court can 24 determine, I am sure, the Supreme 25 Court can determine whether or not as

on averther about

102-535

RELEASED

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. · STENOTYPE REPORTERS · NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

& FICKETT, Inc. • STENDIYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BAN

323 a matter of law that was hearsay, 1 whatever the response was. 2 MR. DYMOND: 3 If the Court please, as you well know, 4 whether it is hearsay or not would 5 be completely immaterial to an 6 appellate court unless the appellate 7 court found it was harmful, prejudicial, 8 to keep that out of evidence. 9 THE COURT: 10 You are asking to have the Jury go upstairs 11 so you can perfect your bill? 12 MR. DYMOND: 13 They can go back in the anteroom, I can get 14 this in a matter of 30 seconds. 15 THE COURT: 16 Let me make one statement for the record 17 so that the record will show what-18 happened. The Court sustained an ob-19 jection by the State on the grounds 20 that the evidence sought to be elicited 21 was hearsay, primarily because the 22 conspiracy, if one actually existed, 23 it was at an end after the commission 24 of the intended crime; however, De-25

RELEAS

CARLEND OF BALLOARD ARE

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National bank of commerce blog.

need of each and the sweetosate ARCHESE

-		
1	fense Counsel requested the Court to	324
2	remove the Jury so he could ask cer-	
3	tain questions of the witness to per-	
4	fect his bill of exception, and that	
5	is the status of the case as of this	
6	moment.	
1	MR. DYMOND:	
8	I might say out of the presence of the	
9	Jury, and I would like to refer Your	
10	Honor to the Enganic (?) case with	
11	which you are familiar.	
12	THE COURT:	
13	I prosecuted the case.	
14	MR. DYMOND:	
15	Co-conspirators were held for the actions	
16	of co-conspirators after the actual	
17	commission of the crime.	
18	THE COURT:	
19	The Code states specifically they are	
20	liable for the actions up until the	
21	time the conspiracy comes to a con-	
22	clusion.	
23	MR. DYMOND:	
24	 Right up until the time of arrest, Your 	
25	Honor.	
-		

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFR

Contraction of the local distribution of the

The state of the s

1.1

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFK ACT) NARA CIVLOT DATE 11/23/92

: .

MR. ALCOCK:
Referring to the Code, Article 844 of
the Louísiana Code of Criminal Pro-
cedure, I think that article is quite
clear in where it states in Paragraph
(b) a form of bill of exception shall
contain only the evidence necessary
to form the basis for the bill, and
the only evidence necessary to form
the basis for this bill is the pro-
pounded questioning, my objection, and
the Court's ruling. There is no pro-
vision in this law to have counsel
have this question answered for the
benefit of an appellate court, should
it be necessary. If that is the case,
Your Honor, any time Defense Counsel
wanted to reserve a bill, knowing the
testimony would not be proper, althoug
the Jury might be removed, he could
still get in what he wanted to get in-
to the record.
MR. DYMOND:
It's on the basis of that very article that
we contend we do have a right to do

MERKOPECEP AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES -

.

,

-

1	this, this is testimony that is	326
2	necessary to make up the bill of ex-	
3	ception.	
4	THE COURT:	
5	I will permit you to proceed in this	
6	matter for this reason: You feel	
7	that the answer to be sought from the	
8	witness may have a great bearing on	
9	your bill to be considered by the	
10	Court. I will permit you to proceed.	
11	BY MR. DYMOND:	
12	Q At any of these meetings, wherein you saw David	
13	Ferrie and spoke with him, after the	
14	assassination of President Kennedy, did he	
15	ever caution you to keep quiet about what	
16	you had heard on Louisiana Avenue Parkway?	
17	A NO.	
18	MR. DYMOND:	
19	That's all.	
20	THE COURT:	
21	Bring the Jury back in.	
22	MR. DYMOND:	
23	We will ask that that answer be made part	
24	of the bill too.	
25	Now, if the Court please, in the presence	

STENDED BU AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

•••

1	of the Jury, I would like to reserve 321	EE
2	my bill of exception, making the	A CO
3	Defense question, the State's objec-	102-686 (J
4	tion, the reasons for their objection,	0201 DAT
5	the answer of the witness which was	
6	taken outside of the presence of the	
7	Jury, and the Court's ruling and the	R
8	entire record up until this point,	LEA.
9	parts of the bill.	R N
10	THE COURT:	
11	All right.	
12	BY MR. DYMOND:	
13	Q Now, Mr. Russo, how many times in total did	
14	you see the man whom you termed Leon	
15	Oswald?	
16	A Four.	
17	Q Four times?	
18	A Four times.	
19	Q Let's go back to the first time that you ever	
20	saw him. Would you relate the circumstances	
21	surrounding that incident.	
22	MR. ALCOCK:	
23	I object to this at this time. I realize	
24	that Counsel has wide latitude on	
25	cross-examination, but I feel that we	•

SEPROPERTY AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

مر. الري ٠.

(
	have been down this path before,	328
	and that this is highly repetitious.	E
	We went into this yesterday, we went	
4	into this today, how many times are	93
5	we going to go over this ground?	102-586 (J
6	MR. DYMOND:	
7	This series of questions does have a pur-	E.
8	pose and will be connected up.	
y	THE COURT:	LEA
10	You may proceed.	
11	BY MR. DYMOND:	
12	Q Would you give us the circumstances surrounding	
13	your first meeting with Leon Oswald.	
14	A Well, I went up to Ferrie's apartment, I think	
15	I was in Ferrie's automobile, and Oswald,	
16	or at least the guy I had never met was on	
17	the front porch rocking or sitting, and we	
18	went up the staircase into the house and	
19	he introduced me, and at that time he was	
20	polishing or wiping a rifle, and he didn't	
21	stay there long, he left after a little	
22	bit.	
23	Q You say you were introduced to him at that	
24	time?	
25	A Yes.	
		·

SEPANDERED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

...

Q	Now, had you arrived at the house with David
	Ferrie?
A	I am not sure, I think I did that night, but I
	remember he said something about the guy
	up on the porch, you know, at nighttime.
Q	You say this was nighttime. Is that right?
А	Oh, ye s .
Q	Could you approximate the time of night?
А	No.
Q	Could you tell us approximately what date this
	was?
A	No, it was im September, right before the party,
	that was the first time I had ever seen
	the guy.
Q	You say it was in September of 1963?
Α	Right.
Q	At that time did you have any conversation with
	Leon Oswald?
A	Well, there was antagonism, he just didn't seem
	to take towards being very social.
Q	Now, when was the next occasion on which you
	saw him?
A	A few nights later.
Q	About how many?
А	Two or three nights, three nights.

9

P.L. 102-586 (J DATE

NARA CAN

.

• /

STERNOLOLD AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

.

,

L N TO LANGE

1.1.200-001-01-1

.

, , RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JTK NANA - Offord - DATE - 11/27

-			
1	Q	Two or three nights later?	330
2	A	Yes.	
3	Q	What were the circumstances surrounding that?	
4	A	Well, I was coming back from uptown, I think	
5		playing basketball and we came in and	
6		everybody was, you know, the night of	
7		that meeting, with everybody	
8	Q	So the night of the meeting was the second time	
9		that you had seen him. Is that right?	
10	A	Right.	
п.	Q	On the night of this meeting and the party, did	
12		you hear Oswald introduced to anyone?	
13	A	The night of the meeting and the preceding night	
14		he was introduced to me.	
15	Q	The night of the meeting and the party which	
16		preceded it?	
17	A	The night of the meeting is the same as the	
18		party, right, and the previous time that	
19		I went up there.	
20	Q	On the night of the party and meeting, did you	
21		hear Leon Oswald introduced to any of the	
22		other guests?	
23	A	No, they were there already, I am sure he was,	
24		Dave Ferrie took pains to introduce him.	
25	Q	Did you hear him referred to by name that night	?

SEPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

-

「「「「「「「「」」」」」」「「「「「」」」」」」」「「「」」」」」」」

1

A 23

102-02-02-02-02-07-2

RELEASED I

ſ			
ı	A	No, I don't think so.	331
2	Q	Did you know his name that night?	
3	A	I had been introduced to him a couple of nights	
4		before.	
5	Q	So you remembered his name?	
0	A	It was the same guy, yes.	
7	Q	Now, after the night of the party and meeting,	
8		when was the next time you saw Leon Oswald?	
9	А	Several days later.	
10	Q	Several days later. What were the circumstances	
. 11		surrounding that?	
12	A	Well, I just dropped in, and he evidently was	
13		having trouble with his wife or something	
14		to that effect and I left.	
15	Q	Who else was there?	
16	A	Ferrie.	
17	Q	Just Ferrie and Leon Oswald?	
18	A	Right.	
19	Q	Did you know his name at that time?	
20	A	Well, it was the same guy that had been intro-	
21	Į	duced to me.	
22	Q	Then the last time that you saw Leon Oswald,	
23		when was that?	
24	A	Just a day or so after that, a few days after	
25		that.	
			_

MERKODELERAL INC. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

,

1210

ŧ

60

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-026 (JT NAMA CAUCH DATE 11

-

5		······································
1	Q	What were the circumstances surrounding that? 33
2	A	Again I just dropped in, that was probably
3		I was probably uptown, might have been the
4		first week of class or would have been the
5		registration time period or anything right
6		along there, because I was going uptown
7		for the last time, I think it was during
8		the day.
9	Q	You heard his name mentioned that time?
10	A	No.
11	Q	Did you have any conversations with him?
12	A	No.
13	Q	It is your testimony that he was about to leave
14		for Houston at that time?
15	A	I heard the name Houston mentioned, I am not
16		sure whether he was going, but he was
17		leaving.
18	Q	Who mentioned the name Houston?
19	A	Dave Ferrie.
20	Q	Of course you knew what Leon Oswald's name was
21		at that time, didn't you?
22	A	Right.
23	Q	Now, right after President Kenney was assassi-
24		nated, would I be correct in saying that
25		you heard the name Lee Harvey Oswald on

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National Bank of commerce BLDG.

SEPROPERED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

•

-. .

1		television many times, on radio and saw	333	ACT) 3 / 93
2		it in the newspapers?		K C
3	Α	Right. Well, that is in line with what I was		
4		asked on WAFB Television, the transcript		102-556 DATE_
5		you read to the Jury, about Lee Harvey		1
6		Oswald. It is true that I did not know		
7		a Lee Harvey Oswald and I have stuck to		B
8		that since. The guy that I knew was Leon		RELEASE NARA _ É
9		Oswald, and when Sciambra showed me the		a a
10		photograph, essentially it was the same		
11		guy, but that was Lee Harvey's photograph		
12		there.		
13	Q	Had you connected the two names at all, the		
14		identity, the fact that the two last names		
15		were identical before that?		
16	A	I told a couple of friends of mine that I knew		
17		him or I had known him.		
18	Q	Oh, you did?	ļ	
19	А	Right.		
20	Q	What friends did you tell this to?		
21	A	My cousin recalled it, and probably I told		
22		several people that, but probably I am		
23		almost sure I told my cousin, because he		
24		mentioned it to me, and probably I told		
25		some people at school, but I am not sure		-
	L			

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

REPROPORTION INTERNALIONAL ARCHIVES

.

,

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NARA CIVEN DATE 11/23/93

2

.

~

		who they were.	334
	Q	Now, you have testified that Leon Oswald was	
		Ferrie's roommate at that time.	
	A	That is the way Ferrie introduced him.	
	Q	And that is what you have termed Leon Oswald	
		in your previous statements concerning this	
		case, haven't you?	
	Α	Oh, on the stand, yes.	
	Q	Now, I refer you to the second paragraph on	
)		Page 4 of the Sciambra memorandum.	
	A	Second paragraph, yes.	
2	Q	Composing, on the fifth line of this second	
3		paragraph, I will read the statements made,	
•		"He said that Ferrie introduced him to some	4
5		one he called his roommate. He said	
6		Ferrie mentioned his name but he can't re-	
7		member it right now." Now, did you correct	=
8		that statement when you went through the	
9		Sciambra memorandum making corrections	
20		yesterday?	
21	A	I corrected the essence of the paragraph, altho	ugh
2 2		I don't have my copy here, but I corrected	
23		the essence of the paragraph, that this is	
24		some some of this essentially was pre-	
25		viously what we were talking about and som	e

SERVICE DE AL INC. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

...

(
1		of it was not, it did not clearly bring 335
2		into focus what we talked about.
3	Q	Your testimony now, Mr. Russo, is that you did
4		not tell Mr. Sciambra in Baton Rouge that
5		you could not remember the name of Ferrie's
6		roommate?
7	А	Is it my testimony that I did not?
8	Q	Is it your testimony that you did not tell Mr.
9		Sciambra that you were unable to remember
10		the name of Ferrie's roommate?
11	А	Are you asking two negatives now? I don't
12		understand.
13	Q	I will try to rephrase it.
14	А	Would you put it in the affirmative, an
15		affirmative question.
16	Q	Is it your testimony at this time that the
17		statement contained in this memorandum to
18		the effect that you were unable to remem-
19		ber the name of Ferrie's roommate is in-
20	ſ	correct?
21	A	That statement is incorrect.
22	Q	Is that statement contrary to the statement
23		concerning this that you made to Mr.
24		Sciambra?
25	A	This is, well, part of it is right, part of it

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-086 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11 23 93 SPERODELED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

P.L. 102-686 (JFB

E

NANA CHI

F		
1		is not. I picked the whole paragraph and 336
2		said the essence of this paragraph is
3		incorrect, some of it is right and some
4		of it is not.
5	Q	Did you tell Mr. Sciambra that you knew the
6		name?
7	A	Right, I did.
8	Q	Of Ferrie's roommate?
9	A	Right.
10	Q	Did you give Mr. Sciambra the name of Ferrie's
11		roommate?
12	A	Yes.
13	Q	And still you do admit in his memorandum Mr.
14		Sciambra says that you were unable to re-
15		member that name?
16	A	Well, I am not going to hold by that memorandum,
17		that is for Mr. Sciambra to answer about
18		that.
19	Q	I will ask you, you have read this memorandum
20		over, you read it yesterday?
21	A	Right.
.22	Q	Is there any statement in this memorandum identi-
23		fying Ferrie's roommate as Leon Oswald?
24	А	Well, towards the back of the statement, as I re-
25		call it in there, I am not looking at the

MERKOOLEEP AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

~

•

「「日本語」の「日本」」を行う

.

1, . . ACT) 3/93

RELEAGED PER P.L. 102-686 (JTE NAMA CIVELIA DATE 11/2

•••

ſ		·	
		statement now 33	7
	Q	I ask that you look at the statement now and	
•		tell me where you can find any place in	
4		there where it does.	
5	A	Leon is mentioned right in the back, but that	
6		is not when we mentioned it, the last page,	
7		Page 7, and that is the only place it is	
8		mentioned.	
y	Q	Would you read the portion that you claim	
10		clarifies that.	
11	A	Well, I am not saying it verifies it, but it is	
12		the only place, he says that the name Leon	
13		really rings a bell, you see that on the	
14		third line, that is the only place it was	
15		mentioned in here.	
16	Q	Now, is it your testimony that you told Mr.	
17		Sciambra that the roommate's name was	
18		Leon Oswald?	
19	A	I told him, right.	
20	Q	And of course you don't know why it would not	
21		be in his memorandum, do you?	
22	A	No.	
23	Q	Now, Mr. Russo, I would like to ask you whether	
24		you were acquainted with certain people	
2 5		in connection with your acquaintance with	
	[

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . STENOTYPE REPORTERS . NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

;

.

STRNOUSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

5

3/93

HELEAGED PER P.L. 102-686 (JTK

÷.

~

		David Ferrie. Did you ever know a man
2		or boy by the name of Tommy Compton?
,	A	I knew one by the name of Tommy, but I don't
		know the last name.
	Q	Do you know whether or not Tommy Compton ever
		roomed with David Ferrie?
	A	Ever rolled what?
	Q	Roomed, was a roommate of David Ferrie?
,	A	The only roommate that I know was Oswald.
)	Q	Did you ever know a man or boy by the name of
1		Layton Martens?
2	A	I know him now, I did not know him then, no.
3	Q	When did you first make his acquaintance?
1 .	A	I guess about a year ago, a year and a half ago.
5	Q	Now, since your meeting Layton Martens about a
6		year or a year and a half ago, did you ever
7		have any conversations with him?
8	A	We have.
9	Q	In your meetings or your acquaintance with
0		Layton Martens, your conversations with him
I		have you ever discussed this case, Mr.
22		Russo?
3	A	Oh, a little bit.
4	Q	Mr. Russo, do you recall on August 15, 1968,
5		picking up Layton Martens in your automobi

.

REPROPORTIAL INC. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

1993 1923

RELEAGED PER P.L. 102-626 (JTK

1

.

٢		
		as he was walking in the French Quarter?
	A	Probably, you know, if I saw him on the street
		I would have stopped, I am sure.
	Q	I take it you are not sure of the date?
	A	Of the date, no.
	Q	I am going to ask you whether you made certain
		statements to Layton Martens upon that
		occasion. First, referring to this case,
		"This is the most blown-up and confused
•		situation I have ever seen." Do you re-
		call having made such a statement?
	A	Something similar to that, not exactly those
		words, yes.
	Q	But you did say something similar to that. Is
		that correct?
	A	Right.
	Q	Did you also make this statement, "I don't think
3		any of these people involved excepting
,		Sheridan and Townley should be convicted
)		of anything because they didn't do any-
1		thing"?
2	A	No, what we were talking about
3	Q	I am asking you whether you made that statement.
		THE COURT:
		You

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National bank of commerce bldg.

TRENDUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK AGT) NAMA CHILD DATE 11/23/93

۰.

.

MR. DYMOND:	
	340
I will ask the answer to the question and	
then an explanation.	
THE COURT:	
I was about to tell him that, answer the	
question, answer the question either	
yes or no and then you are able to	
explain.	
A Yes.	
BY MR. DYMOND:	
Q Now, if you care to explain, go ahead.	
A The explanation is this: During the period of	
'67 all the way up to the summer, there	
were three phonies that used to come over	
to the house, one was James Phelan, he had	
the pretense of being a newspaper reporter,	
he was attempting to interfere with the	
investigation, he was followed on his	
heels by Rick Townley of WDSU and Walter	
Sheridan, I guess he is of NBC and not	
WDSU, and right in quick succession these	
people came along, not attempting to report	
any news at all, attempting to create news	
or change testimony or to force a change	
in testimony or asking me to change it,	
	then an explanation. THE COURT: I was about to tell him that, answer the question, answer the question either yes or no and then you are able to explain. A Yes. BY MR. DYMOND: Q Now, if you care to explain, go ahead. A The explanation is this: During the period of '67 all the way up to the summer, there were three phonies that used to come over to the house, one was James Phelan, he had the pretense of being a newspaper reporter, he was attempting to interfere with the investigation, he was followed on his heels by Rick Townley of WDSU and Walter Sheridan, I guess he is of NBC and not WDSU, and right in quick succession these people came along, not attempting to report any news at all, attempting to create news or change testimony or to force a change

341 things like that, and that is essentially what I was stating then, three people, of course, others too, but these three were serious, they told me they would cut Garrison down and he couldn't get elected dogcatcher, the only thing they were after was busting Garrison down to his knees. I told Layton Martens on several occasions essentially the same thing, I said that of course Phalen initially was trying to report the news, but where he went bad I don't know, and Walter Sheridan didn't report anything and Rick Townley didn't have any serious attempts to report either, they were trying to make the news, being like the midget that slayed the dragon or whatever it was. I don't know what role they were playing, but I told him, I said, "Rick Townley and Walter Sheridan, both of them are scum, and I would like to see both of these two in jail." But you did make the statement, "I don't think 0 any of the people involved excepting Sheridan and Townley should be convicted of anything because they didn't do any-

RYNOPPERIE AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

102-526 (J

RELEABE

2

3

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

SEENSING AF THE SAFEWAL ARCHIVES.

1

ACI)

HELEAGED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK

.

ſ		
1	-	thing"?
2	A	Absolutely.
3	Q	You said that? I ask you whether you made
4		this statement on that occasion: "I
5		really didn't know Ferrie very well, but
6		I did meet him, he was with Emilio Santana
7		and another blond-haired man named Lauren."
ช่	A	Named what?
9	Q	Lauren, L-a-u-r-en.
10	А	I don't remember that name at all, I do remember.
11		and in our discussions I will skip
12		Emilio Santana for a minute, no, that
13		statement I did not make.
14	Q	You did not make?
15	A	No, I just wanted to answer your question.
16		Layton Martens told me essentially, "This
17		is the way I knew Dave Ferrie," and I said,
18		"Well, I didn't know him like that at all,
19		this is the way I knew Dave Ferrie," and
20		he said he didn't know him like that, and
21		his summation was that Dave Ferrie had these
2 2		multi-apsects to his personality and having
23		that, and I said, "Well, that is true, I
24		probably didn't know him real well, " be-
25		cause I didn't know any of the things he
	l	

STEROUSSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

343 told me and they were alien, as far as my knowledge of Dave Ferrie, they were > 102-525 alien to his personality. 3 I ask you whether you made this statement on Q 4 that occasion: "I met Ferrie through Allen 5 Landry's parents, his mother in particular, 6 she insisted that Ferrie was a homosexual 7 and was trying to take Al away from home, 8 she hated him." 9 The Landrys? Α 10 Q Yes. 11 . Α Essentially that, yes. 12 I now ask you whether you recall having seen 0 13 Layton Martens approximately two days 14 after the first incident which I have re-15 called to you. 16 Well, I am not sure of the date. A 17 Q More particularly on August 17, 1968, at 18 approximately 11:30 p.m. 19 А I am not sure of the date, no. 20 But you did see him shortly after that? Q 21 I saw him on several occasions, yes. Α 22 On your next meeting with Layton Martens, I want Q 23 to ask you whether you made these state-24 "I have made most identifications ments: 25

RELEA

SETSORE DE AL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-		
1		on the basis of photographs alone."
2	A	Well, absolutely right.
3	Q	The next one, "I am sure of the identification
4		I made of Shaw but not 100 per cent. I
5		want to meet with him to make absolutely
6		sure, but I am afraid to. It could have
7		been Bannister and Lewallen."
8	A	No, that is absolutely false.
9	Q	You say you did not say that. Is that right?
10	A	Yes, I will give you what I said in line with
11		that.
12	Q	All right, on
13	A	James Phalen made it a big point that he felt
14		it was Bannister. Now, Lewallen's name
15		did not come up until Walter Sheridan,
16		Rick Townley showed a picture of Lewallen
17		to me, but Phalen made a big point of this,
18		and I was talking to Martens about it and
19		I told him essentially that I said I was
20		sure 100 per cent, but I said in a case
21		like this you have to be sure 1,000 per
22		cent, and I said that Phalen went as far
23		as setting up not an appointment, but over
24		in Biloxi, which the D.A.'s Office knew
25		about because they bugged the house, they

RELEASED PLES P.L. 102-686 (JT

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

NEPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

.

ACT) 2/93

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-086 (JTK NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/2

-

	had it watched and they had tape-recorded
	the conversations, but they knew, and Mr.
	Phalen was going to set up in the Town of
	Biloxi or Gulfport or Bay St. Louis where
	the Defendant would be there and I would
	happen to drop into the same motel or some-
	thing along that line, and I told Layton
	Martens in a case as serious as this, you
	would have to be 1,000 per cent sure
	although it was impossible to be that, but
	I was 100 per cent sure. Does that make
	sense?
Q	Isn't it true that you asked this meeting with
	Shaw be set up?
A	You are talking about with Phalen?
Q	I am talking about the meeting with Phalen.
А	I am not real sure of who initiated that. I
	added it probably in a general sense, and
	he said, "Well," the best way and the
	impossible way of course would be for me
	and Shaw to get together, I said if that
	is possible, and I said it is not, and he
	let it drop, and Phalen came the next day
	and said, "Well, I have it set up for this
	weekend, I can get Shaw to go over to

SERNODELEP AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

~

.

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-586 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

٠.

+

v.

ì.

4

r	
1	Biloxi or be in Biloxi," and he said, "You
2	can just drop in," and I said, "Well,
3	that won't work because Shaw would have
4	a wall that thick in front of him, it
5	would serve no apparent purpose, the only
6	way you could know a person is to have
7	it unmolested and unharassed, and in the
8	particular position he is in, it just
9	would not be a free conversation.
10	Q Shaw agreed to meet with you on that occasion,
11	didn"€"he?
12	A I don't know if Shaw did or he didn't. I am
13	just telling you what Phalen said.
14	Q But you did want, you did want to meet with
15	Shaw to get 1,000 per cent sure as you
16	have said. Is that correct?
17	A No, I said I was 100 per cent sure, but I say
18	in a case of this magnitude, I was talking
19	about from my own aspects, so much pressur
20	being applied from people, from WDSU and
21	from NBC and of course James Phelan, just
22	a tremendous amount of pressure to alter
23	your testimony, because they were sure the
24	were right, they were sure that Shaw was
25	not there and it was probably Bannister or
	DIFTRICH & DICKETT Inc., TENDEVERSEDURTES, ANTIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE NDG

SERNORCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

~

ACT) 3/93

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-026 (JFK

í		
1		Lewallen or somebody else, maybe, and that 347
.2		I said in a case of this magnitude, you
3		should be 1,000 per cent sure, but in a
4		criminal court you can't be, you can only
5		be 100 per cent.
6	Q	Would it be fair for me to say you wanted to be
7		surer than you were?
ช	А	Would it be fair to say? No, it would not be
9		fair to say that, no.
10	Q	Well, 1,000 per cent would be more sure than
11		100 per cent?
12	А	In a different way, it is this way: I went into
13		great explanation with Phalen, I don't know
14		if I talked to Layton Martens about this,
15		but I went into a long explanation with
16		Phalen from the period of February 25th
17		on, when I saw him it was late well,
18		May, and of course Townley and Sheridan
19		were in June, but I went into a long ex-
20		planation of black versus color about what
21	ł	I thought of the whole situation, I said
22		this had been a personal turmoil for many
23		people of course as well as for the De-
24		fendant too, but as many people that were
25		calling, I didn't mind Ken Elliot or Alec
		·

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

-- ..

MERNOUS EP AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

and the second share the second second

.

4 4

3/23

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-520 (JFK

.

٢		
1	Gifford or Jim Kemp, they would just ask	348
2	questions and let it go at that, but these	
3	people from WDSU didn't, they tried to	
4	alter the news and get down to making the	
5	news, and I was not only 100 per cent sure	ł
6	because I said that instantly upon seeing	
7	Mr. Shaw stick his head out of the door on	
8	1313 Dauphine Street, but I said it would	
9	probably be this is theoretical, and	
10	of course this is just theoretical, it is	
11	a good thing if you could be 1,000 per	
12	cent sure.	
13	Q Well, 1,000 per cent in your way of putting it	
14	would be surer than 100 per cent?	
15	A Well, 100 per cent is completely sure.	
16	Q What do you mean by 1,000 per cent?	
17	A 1,000 per cent is something that you can never	
18	reach, if you really want to know. Let's	
19	suppose there is a man that is walking	
20	around in the City of New Orleans 54 or 55	
21	and has white hair and the same structure,	
22	the same physical structure, let's suppose	
23	there is a man, I haven't seen him, I have	
24	seen the Defendant. Now, that I am sure of	
25	and I saw him at Dave Ferrie's apartment an	a

STERNODE DE AL INC NALIONAL ARCHIVES

3/93

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-586 (JFK

۰.

•1

ſ			
1		I saw him with Oswald and Ferrie and they	349
2		shot the breeze about killing the President.	
3		No, if there is a man and he would walk in-	
4		to this door right now and he would look	
5		similar to the Defendant, then I would have	
6		to think it over, but at this point I am	
7		absolutely sure 100 per cent that the De-	
8		fendant is the man that was there.	
9	Q	You say the Defendant is the man who was there	
10		shooting the breeze about killing the	
11		President. Is that right?	
12	A	Right, in September you are talking about?	
13	Q	Now, to use your words, Mr. Russo, didn't you	
14		say that you would like to get in a room	
15		with Shaw and hear him talk and	
16	А	Again I want to get to the theoretical concept	
17		of justice that I have, yes. The best	
18		thing to do would be to get into a man's	
19		mind and think what he thinks, but that is	
20		not possible either, and I was trying to	
21		give an example of this to if you are	
22		referring to Layton Martens, I am referring	
23		to James Phalen because I told him the same	
24		thing essentially, the thing is you can	

SUPROPESSIONAL ARCHIVES.

.

-...

ſ	350	ĒŔ
1	(A pause in the trial while the	A P
2	Reporter added a new pad of	5
3	Stenographic paper.)	102-555
4	BY MR. DYMOND:	
5	Q Now, Mr. Russo, did I understand you to say that	
6	this last statement here, "It could have	a d
7	been Bannister and Lewallen" was impossible	EABR
8	because you didn't know of Lewallen at that	RELL
9	time?	
0	A No, Rick Townley showed me a picture of	
1	Lewallen, and I think the District Attor-	
2	ney's Office showed me a picture of	
3	Lewallen, but they didn't name anybody, they	
4	just showed me pictures.	
5	Q Did the picture that you were shown have a beard	
16	on the face of Lewallen or not?	
17	A Rick Townley's picture, yes.	
18	Q Do you recall the picture of Lewallen having	
9	been shown to you by me during the pre-	
20	liminary hearing in this case?	
21	A Oh, yes, you showed it also, right, correct.	
22	Q So, as a matter of fact, you did know about	
23	Lewallen, you did?	
24	A You did show it to me.	
25	Q At the time you were talking with Layton Martens?	

DIETRICII & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

REPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

....

r			
1	Α	This is '68, right, you are giving me a '68	351
2		date, August?	
3	Q	August 17, 1968.	
4	A	You are right.	
5	Q	Now, you say the District Attorney also showed	
6		you a picture of Lewallen. Is that right?	
7	A	The District Attorney?	
\$	Q	Yes.	
9	A	Yes, I guess. Now, I am not sure.	
10	Q	Did that picture have a beard on it or not?	
11	A	Well, I have seen so many pictures, I suppose	
12		one of those, and there were several with	
13		beards on them, several people.	
14	Q	Did the District Attorney ever put a beard on	
15		the picture of Lewallen, that is, draw it	
16		in and in either ink or pencil?	
17	A	No beards were put on any pictures, and I don't	
18		know, no one was identified in the pictures	
19	Q	The only picture that you saw a beard put on was	:
20		the picture of Lee Harvey Oswald. Is that	
21		correct?	
22	A	Right.	
23	Q	Now, I am referring to the same occasion of your	:
24		talking with Layton Martens now, Mr. Russo,	
25		and I will ask you if you made this state-	
	L	TRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.	I

The second secon

.

RELEASED PRES P.L. 102-826 (JFK AGT) NAMA CAUCH DATE 11/23/92

MERKOWCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

-

2

.

Ęő

PER P.L. 102-626 (JT

NARA CHE

12

1 ment: "I am afraid to make any move because 35 2 no matter what move I make, one side or the 4 3 other will come after me resulting in 1 4 criminal actions against me." 5 5 A What do you want to know? 6 9 Did you make that statement to Layton Martens? 7 7 A No. 8 9 A Yes. 9 9 I ask you whether you made this statement: 11 11 "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by 12 12 Garrison." 13 13 THE COURT: 14 14 When you bring up prior contradictory state 15 ments, you have to acquaint the wit-	ſ	
10 matter what move 1 make, one side of the 3 other will come after me resulting in 4 criminal actions against me." 5 A 6 Q 9 Did you want to know? 6 Q 9 Did you make that statement to Layton Martens? 7 A 8 Q 9 A ves. 10 Q 11 "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by 12 Garrison." 13 THE COURT: 14 When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the wither 16 ness of when it was said, to whom it 17 was said, and under what circumstances 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS:	1	
 define with come after me resulting in criminal actions against me." A What do you want to know? Did you make that statement to Layton Martens? No. Q You deny that? A Yes. Q I ask you whether you made this statement: "I wag supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by Garrison." THE COURT: When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the withness of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances MR. DYMOND: We have done that, Judge. THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	2	no matter what move I make, one side or the
S A What do you want to know? 6 Q Did you make that statement to Layton Martens? 7 A No. 8 Q You deny that? 9 A Yes. 10 Q I ask you whether you made this statement: 11 "I was_supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by 12 Garrison." 13 THE COURT: 14 When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the wither ness of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 All of this is to Layton Martens. 23 All of this is to Layton Martens.	3	other will come after me resulting in
 A what do you want to know? Did you make that statement to Layton Martens? A No. Q You deny that? A Yes. Q I ask you whether you made this statement: "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by Garrison." THE COURT: When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the withements, you have to acquaint the withements of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances MR. DYMOND: We have done that, Judge. THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	4	criminal actions against me."
 A No. You deny that? A Yes. I ask you whether you made this statement: "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by Garrison." THE COURT: When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the wither ness of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances MR. DYMOND: We have done that, Judge. THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. 	5	A What do you want to know?
 No. You deny that? Yes. I ask you whether you made this statement: "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by Garrison." THE COURT: When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the withements, you have to acquaint the withements of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances MR. DYMOND: We have done that, Judge. THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	6	Q Did you make that statement to Layton Martens?
 P A Yes. Q I ask you whether you made this statement: "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by Garrison." THE COURT: When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the withness of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances MR. DYMOND: We have done that, Judge. THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	7	A No.
 10 Q I ask you whether you made this statement: 11 "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by 12 Garrison." 13 THE COURT: 14 When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the withements, you have to acquaint the withements, you have to acquaint the withemess of when it was said, to whom it 17 was said, and under what circumstances 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS: 	8	Q You deny that?
 11 "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by 12 Garrison." 13 THE COURT: 14 When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the withness of when it was said, to whom it 16 ments, you have to acquaint the withwas said, and under what circumstances 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS: 	9	A Yes,
12 Garrison." 13 THE COURT: 14 When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the wittements, you have to acquaint the wittements of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances 16 ments, you have to acquaint the wittements of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS:	10	Q I ask you whether you made this statement:
13 THE COURT: 14 When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the withness of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances. 16 ness of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances. 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS:	11	"I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by
14 When you bring up prior contradictory statements, you have to acquaint the withements, you have to acquaint the withements, you have to acquaint the withements of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances. 16 ness of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances. 17 was said, and under what circumstances. 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS:	12	Garrison."
15 ments, you have to acquaint the wit- 16 ness of when it was said, to whom it 17 was said, and under what circumstances 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS:	13	THE COURT:
 ness of when it was said, to whom it was said, and under what circumstances MR. DYMOND: We have done that, Judge. THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	14	When you bring up prior contradictory state
 17 was said, and under what circumstances 18 MR. DYMOND: 19 We have done that, Judge. 20 THE COURT: 21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS: 	15	ments, you have to acquaint the wit-
 MR. DYMOND: We have done that, Judge. THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	16	ness of when it was said, to whom it
 We have done that, Judge. THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	17	was said, and under what circumstances.
 THE COURT: You haven't been as to who MR. DYMOND: All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	18	MR. DYMOND:
21 You haven't been as to who 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS:	19	We have done that, Judge.
 22 MR. DYMOND: 23 All of this is to Layton Martens. 24 THE WITNESS: 	20	THE COURT:
 All of this is to Layton Martens. THE WITNESS: 	21	You haven't been as to who
24 THE WITNESS:	22	MR. DYMOND:
	23	All of this is to Layton Martens.
25 I do.	24	THE WITNESS:
	25	I do.

353 1 BY MR. DYMOND: 2 "I was supposed to be given \$25,000.00 by 0 3 Garrison for helping him out, but thus 4 far I have only received \$300.00." 5 Α All right, now, yes, I said that. 6 Q You did say that? Yes, and there needs to be a long explanation 7 А of that one. Phalen asked me about that, 8 9 WDSU asked me about that, and Walter 10 Sheridan told me, you know, I was getting 11 money, and I in 1968, when I talked to Layton Martens, I said, "These characters 12 13 said that, they felt I was getting paid 14 paid off," two rumors, one I was going to get \$25,000.00 and the other I had gotten 15 \$5,000.00 before and I would get \$5,000.00 16 17 after the Defendant was convicted, those were the two rumors, but, you know that 18 guy from WDSU had the gall to ask me that, 19 and so if I said that, he just was cutting 20 off the first part of the sentence, I said 21 they said I was getting \$25,000.00. 22 You deny that you told him that you were sup-23 0 posed to be given \$25,000.00 by Garrison 24 for helping him out, but that thus far you 25

163 1 1000

102-526

REL

E C

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-086 (JTK

	had received only \$300.00?
λ	Absolutely. With the understanding that, you
	know, like I told you I said it.
Q	Now, as a matter of fact, as of that date, had
	you received \$300.00?
A	In August of 1968?
Q	That is correct.
Α	During the preliminary hearing I was down here
	for about before the preliminary hearing
:	a little while, right afterwards I was here
	for about three weeks with no doing no
	work at all, and the District Attorney
	covered expenses up to \$300.00, and twice
	after that, once with the Dean Andrews
	trial, while I was on subpoena, and I think
	the District Attorney's Office, some kind
	of check for about \$45.00 or \$50.00.
Q	How long were you here for that time?
A	Four days, I think, four days, and there was only
	one other time, similar amount.
Q	When was the other occasion?
A	I can't a hearing that you were having.
Q	And what was the total amount you received on
	those occasions?
A	• Approximately the same amount, \$50.00 or \$60.00

.

1

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

r		
1		or \$70.00.
2	Q	On each occasion?
3	A	No, two, one was about \$50.00 and the other
4		was \$60.00 or \$70.00, and the other before
5		the preliminary hearing for three or four
6		weeks, I missed work, they paid \$300.00.
7	Q	Now, I ask you whether on that same occasion
8		you made this statement to Layton Martens:
9		"I am going to California very soon to get
10		away from this."
11	A	Absolutely, I made that statement. Do you want
12		to know why? I had been planning to go to
13		California since Mr before Mr. Shaw
14		was indicted, I planned to go to California
15		that summer, and there were several hear-
16		ings of course, and the trial was delayed
17		and I put it off until the next summer,
18		and there were more hearings and the trial
19		was again delayed and I put it off to this
20		coming summer, "to get away from it all,"
21		absolutely, but I had every intention of
22		returning.
23	Q	I want to ask you whether you made that state-
24		' ment to Layton Martens on the same occasion
25		"I am not real sure if they were plotting

S B

RELEAGED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK NARA ONLOT DATE 11/2

.

.

* *

.

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

356 against Castro or Kennedy." A qualified yes, very qualified. Α 2 0 Did you, first of all, did you make that state-3 ment, Mr. Russo, and then you may explain 4 it. 5 Well, all right, yes, let me put it yes and I 6 А am going to say no afterwards, and I want 7 to say yes, but it depends, in other words, 8 Ferrie talked about Castro too, you see, 9 and he thought Castro was a good thing in 10 Cuba, but he wanted to replace him, he 11 thought Che Guevera was better and actually 12 what he wanted, he had a long philosophy 13 about that too, and I told Layton Martens, 14 I said they were plotting both to get 15 Castro and Kennedy, and I said of course 16 with these broad generalizations they were 17 talking about, no specifics at all as to 18 when and where, and they were plotting to 19 get Castro too as well as Kennedy. 20 So actually you told him, you were referring to 0 21 the night in question on Louisiana Avenue 22 Parkway, weren't you? 23 No, referring to the whole year. 24 The whole year? 0 25

 $(\mathbf{v}_{1}, \mathbf{v}_{2}, \mathbf{v}_{3}) \in \mathcal{M}_{2}$

102-626 (J

RELEASE

41

ſ		
	Α	The time I knew that year intensively during 357
		the summer.
	Q	Referring to the summer of 1963?
:	A	'63, right, I mean, Castro was mentioned proba-
		bly up there at the meeting where the
,		Defendant was, but not a great I don't
;		remember anything specifically being said
:		about Castro, but I know days before Ferrie
9		talked about Castro, sometimes he talked
υ		about the Gueverian Reform was a good
1		thing, sometimes he talked about the
2		economics of Cuba and sometimes he talked
3		about Castro had to go.
4	Q	So when you told Layton Martens that you were
5		not sure whether they were plotting to get
6		Kennedy or Castro, you were referring to
7		the summer of 1963 in general?
18	A	It would probably be the whole thing.
19	Q	Were you referring to any other time that more
20		than one person got together and planned to
21		kill somebody, and if so, what specific time?
22	A	No, nobody much talked around Ferrie. He came
23		over and said quite a few things about kill-
24		ing people or killing Presidents.
25	Q	Now, during the summer of 1963, did you attend
		·

•

the we also been readingly as

Ę

9

NELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK

358 1 any other parties or meetings where there would have been anything that went on that 2 could have been interpreted as a plot to 3 4 kill anyone? Α No, except broad generalized remarks that Ferrie 5 made. It was not at a meeting or party 6 or anything else, sometimes he would pass 7 over, and if I happened to be reading or 8 studying or working with the basketball 9 team or anything like that, he might get 10 on the subject. 11 Now, Mr. Russo, in your statement that you made 0 12 to Layton Martens, you said you were not 13 sure whether they were plotting to kill 14 Castro or Kennedy, and in using the word 15 "they," you would be referring to more than 16 one person, would you not? 17 Right. А 18 Therefore, you would not have made that 19 0 reference had you been referring to only 20 David Ferrie having made the statement, 21 would you? 22 Oh, well, I mean if I am including the whole А 23 year, surely I would say "they," because 24 we did not break it down. 25

DATE_

RELEASET

-			
1	Q	And your statement referring to the entire 359	
2		summer of 1963 and not knowing whether	66
3		they were plotting to kill Castro or	R.C.
4		Kennedy would have included the party up	80 (J
5		at David Ferrie's house and the meeting	102-526 DATE.
6		that you described which took place after.	1
7		Is that right?	ES.
8	A	Yes.	R
y	Q	Now, is it your testimony that you did not know	LEAS
10		James Lewallen at all?	R, N
11	A	No, I did not.	
12	Q	Mr. Russo, I show you a photograph which I have	
13		marked for identification "D-10," purporting	
14		to be a photograph of James Lewallen, and	
15		I will ask you whether or not that looks	
16		familiar to you.	
17	A	No, I have seen a similar photograph.	
18	Q	To your knowledge, have you ever seen the person	
19		depicted by that photograph?	
20	A	No.	
21	Q	I take it you never talked to him either then.	
22		Is that right?	
23	A	No, I don't think so.	
24	Q	Now, I show you another photograph which I have	
25	.	marked for identification "D-11," purport-	
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

the and the second state was given

.

۰.

.

1

1.

•...

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

-

_			
		ing to be a photograph of the same	3
:		person and ask you whether you recognize	
		the person depicted by that photograph.	
	A	This, the smaller photograph, D-ll, looks like	
		that I could have possibly seen this man,	
		but not "D-10."	
	Q	Referring to the photograph which I have marked	
		for identification as "D-ll," would you	
,		say that the hair shown on the individual	
		in that photograph was just about as thick	
L		or thicker or not as thick as the hair of	
2		the person whom you have described as	
3		Leon Oswald?	
4	A	No, I'm not real sure of the differences, it	
5		seems that the other hair was messed up,	
6		I couldn't say if it was lighter or	
7		heavier.	
8	Q	I am not referring to color, now.	
9	A	No, well, thicker or lighter?	
0	Q	I will ask you the same question concerning the	
1		photograph marked for identification, "D-10	2
2	A	This looks a little heavier.	
3	Q	That would be heavier than the hair of Leon	
4		Oswald?	
5	А	Right.	

and a straight

asi gi la

P.L. 102-586 (JTK

RELEASED PER

c.

P.L. 102-696 (J

RELEASED S

1	MR. DYMOND:	361
2	If the Court please, in connection with	
3	the testimony of this witness, we	
4	would like to offer, file, and produce	
5	in evidence the two photographs which	
6	we have marked for identification	
7	"D-10" and "D-11."	
8	THE COURT:	
9	Any objection?	
10	MR. ALCOCK:	
11	No objection.	
12	THE COURT:	
13	Let them be received in evidence.	
14	(Whereupon, the photographs offer-	
15	ed by Counsel were duly marked for	
16	identification as "Exhibit D-10"	
17	and "Exhibit D-ll" and received in	
18	evidence.),	
19	BY MR. DYMOND:	
20	Q Did you ever know a man or a boy by the name of	
21	Alvin Beauboeuf?	
22	A No, sir.	
23	Q Have you been introduced to a person at David	
24	Ferrie's house by the name of Alvin	
25	Beauboeuf?	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

ſ		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
1	A	No, not that I know of. I have only seen one
2		picture of Beauboeuf in the newspaper, and
3		from that picture I don't know.
4	Q	Would you be willing to state that during the
5		year 1961, the year 1962 and the year 1963,
6		that Alvin Beauboeuf never lived with David
7		Ferrie?
8	Α	Would I be willing to state that?
9	Q	Yes.
10	Α	I don't even know him.
11	Q	During those years, were you in a position
12	1	concerning your association with Ferrie,
13	1	to be aware of the fact that a particular
14	!	individual was living with him?
15	А	No, I would not be aware of that, no.
16	Q	During which of those years do you feel that you
17	Į	would have been aware of
18	л	Only when he told me. You see, always he had
19	ł	people around him, sometimes he had Spanish
20	ł	people, sometimes younger people, he always
21		had people around, and if you wanted to pick
22	Į	out one of them, this guy is his roommate
23	ł	for six months and this guy is the roommate
24		for the next six months, the only time I
25		ever knew he had a roommate was this guy

.a. Na

-11

3/93

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK

•.;

ι		Oswald.	63
2	Q	During the year 1963, considering the frequency	
3		of your visiting at David Ferrie's home,	
4		do you feel that a person could have been	
5		living there with him without your knowing	
6		about him, living there for a period of six	
7		months or more?	
8	A	Conceivably.	
9	Q	Did you ever know a man by the name of Melvin	
10		Coffey?	
11	A	I never seen a picture of him, I have been	
12		asked that before.	
13	Q	I take it you never met Coffey in person?	
14	A	Not by name, I haven't seen a photograph that	
15		I could really tell you that anyone ever	
16		told me this is a photograph of Melvin	
17		Coffey. I never heard that name.	
18	Q	Did you know Maurice Brundy?	
19	A	I do now.	
20	Q	Did you know him back in 1963?	
21	A	No.	
22	Q	Did you know any of Dave Ferrie's friends?	
23	A	Well, they had many worlds, even Layton Martens	
24		said that, many worlds they belonged in.	
25	Q	Well, I will be more specific and ask you whethe	T
			_!

en en en ante de la comparação de la compar

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK

Ĵ

The second process of the second second second process

NARA 6406 PER P.L. 102-626 (JFK AGT) NARA 6406 DATE 11/23/93

. .

E	
	you knew any of the friends who frequented
	David Ferrie's home during the year 1963.
A	Some, not by name, I didn't see them, you know,
	I would just see people.
Q	Did David Ferrie introduce you to people at his
	home?
A	Yes.
Q	And you don't remember any names?
A	Nobody stuck out, it was just the same crew, if
	he was over at the house he just was with
	one or two people most of the time, none
	of these people ever amounted to anything.
Q	Is it your testimony that you cannot now name
	one friend of David Ferrie's whom you met
5	at his home other than Leon Oswald and
5	Clem Bertrand and the two Mexicans?
7 A	There was a young guy named Tommy, it might have
3	been the Tommy that you were referring to,
,	I don't know, that would be about all of th
)	names that I would want to say definitely.
ı Q	You can't name any others?
2 A	No.
3 Q	You had an open invitation to David Ferrie's
4	house and he had an open invitation to
5	yours?

ډ

5

÷.,

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

OTYPE REPO

A	As I stated in the preliminary hearing and what 36
	I said to you, of the 20 or 30 times that
	I was over there, I might have not stayed
	over five minutes on half of them or two-
	thirds of them and the other few times I
	did stay for some period of time.
Q	Have you ever known a man by the name of Guy
	Bannister?
Α	I have seen him somewhere, I have seen photo-
	graphs of the man. I have seen him some-
	where.
Q	Did you say that you have met Guy Bannister,
	or have you just seen pictures of him?
A	I have seen him but just where I am not familiar
	it may have been with Ferrie, I don't know.
Q	You can't tell us where you saw him with Ferrie?
A	Well, I am not sure it was with Ferrie, I have
	seen him somewhere, though.
Q	Mr. Russo, I show you a photograph which I have
	previously marked for identification "D-1,"
	and ask you whether this is the person
	you remember having seen as Guy Bannister.
A	Well, I mean, I never saw anyone as Guy Bannister,
	but I think I have seen this man, yes.
Q	I show you another photograph of the same indi-

RELEAGED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK AGT) NAMA _______ DATE ______23/92

1		vidual which I have marked for identifica-
		tion as "Defense 2," purporting to be a
		photograph of Guy Bannister, and ask you
		whether you have seen that man.
	A	Right, I think I have.
	Q	I ask you to search your memory and tell us
		whether it is possible that you can tell
		us where you saw Guy Bannister and under
		what circumstances.
	A	Well, I thought about this for a long time, and
		I just can't place him, I was thinking
		politically, perhaps, and I said no, I
		didn't see him anywhere there, and I thought
		about Ferrie, and it is possible that I
5		could have seen him with Ferrie, but I am
,		just not sure where I had seen this man
,		before.
8	Q	Would your memory be able to tell us if you saw
9		him with Ferrie, possibly where he was?
5	A	If I could remember I saw him with Ferrie, proba-
l		bly I could think of where, I am sure.
2	Q	Are you unable to do that?
3	А	I thought about this for sometime, I know I was
4		never formally introduced to him.
5	Q	Do you recall whether or not this man had a hat
	DIFT	RICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

-			I
1		on when you saw him?	367
2	Α	No, I don't recall.	
3	Q	Do you recall whether he had white hair	
4	A	Whether he had white hair?	
5	Q	Ye s.	
6	A	Ye s.	
7	Q	He did have white hair. Do you recall approxi-	
8		mately how tall a man he was?	
9	A	Oh, no.	
10	Q	Do you recall his approximate build and weight?	
11	A	No, I don't, but I have a feeling, though, I	
12		don't want to stand by this, I have a feel	-
13		ing he was in might have been in an	
14		automobile that I saw him in around the	
15		house, I am not going to say that.	
16	Q	Would you be able to recollect as to whether he	
17		was a fat man, a skinny man, or a normally	-
18		built man?	
19	A	No.	
20	Q	You would not?	
21	A	No.	
22		MR. DYMOND:	
23		If the Court please at this time, we would	
24		like to offer, file, and introduce int	.0
25		evidence the two photographs which ha	ve
	ļ	-	

an sa anka kangi

and the second statement of the state

ł

Ĺ,

68

P.L. 102-586 (JTX

NARA CHI

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

•

.

-		
1	been previously marked "Defense 1" 3	68
2	and "Defense 2," but have not pre-	13/9 13/9
3	viously been introduced.	51
4	MR. ALCOCK:	102-526 DATE
5	They haven't been identified, have they?	
6	MR. DYMOND:	2
7	They have been identified as photographs	
8	of Guy Bannister and the witness said	
9	he may have seen him with Ferrie.	RELEA
10	THE COURT:	4. 1
11	I will receive them in evidence.	
12	(Whereupon, the documents referred	
13	to by Counsel as "Exhibit D-1"	- 1
14	and "Exhibit D-2" were received	•
15	in evidence.)	
16	BY MR. DYMOND:	
17	Q Mr. Russo, have you ever known an attorney by	
18	the name of G. Wray Gill?	
19	A No.	
20	Q Have you ever known an attorney by the name of	
21	Jack Wasserman, W-a-s-s-e-r-m-a-n?	
22	A No, I don't think.	•
23	Q Never have?	
24	A NO.	
25	Q 'Now, getting back to your testimony of yesterday,	

 $e^{1/\epsilon} (\mathbf{x}, \mathbf{V})$

100 (A)

		٦
	did you state that you very frequently	3
	played basketball up at Tulane and Loyola	
	in the evening?	
2	Well, once or twice a week.	
Ç	And I think you named a group of people with	
	whom you usually played. Is that right?	
i	Well, this was over a period of several years,	
	yes.	
(Would you mind naming these people again?	
	That I played basketball with? Well, Kenny	
	Carter, Joe Cook, Butch Larone was there,	
	King, Louie Gremillion, David Evelyn, my	
	cousin, Lefty Peterson, O. J. Lecour from	
	Tulane.	
	How about Mike Ogden?	
	Oh, no.	
	You didn't name him yesterday.	
	That, I was trying to let me clear that up	
	so I might be able to explain that. He was	as
	in relation to the political stuff, he wa	s
	a Republican, I knew Mike, that is the on	1 y
	way I knew him. That was about getting i	n-
	volved with the Republicans in late '63 a	nd
	early '64 when I started getting involved	[
	with the Republicans.	

 $\mathbb{E}_{\mathcal{T}_{i}} = \{ \mathbf{e}_{i} \in \{\mathbf{e}_{i}, \dots, \mathbf{e}_{i}\} : i \in \{\mathbf{e}_{i}, \mathbf{e}_{i}\} \in \mathcal{M}_{i} \in \mathbf{M}_{i} \in \mathbf{M}_{i} \}$

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NARA CHICH DATE 11/23/93

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National bank of commerce bldg.

370 1 0 Now, Mr. Russo, if you had thought that this 2 was a serious threat on the life of 3 President Kennedy which was hatched up 4 on Louisiana Avenue Parkway, would your 5 loyalty to David Ferrie have prevented your 6 reporting it to the local authorities? 7 Well, I had no loyalty to David Ferrie. А 8 So I take it it would not have prevented your 0 9 doing so. Is that correct? 10 А Right. Would there have been anything to prevent your 11 Q reporting it to the local authorities at 12 13 that time in order to possibly prevent a 14 tragedy, if you had considered this a 15 serious threat, it a serious threat? Right about September, before November? 16 Α` 17 That is correct. 0 For a while, no. 18 Α Would I be fair in explaining your reason for 19 Q 20 not reporting it by saying that you did not consider this a serious threat to the 21 life of President Kennedy? 22 Well, you don't know how to -- in other words, 23 Α you could not tell how to take Ferrie, you 24 know, whether it was an academic discussion 25

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

02-520

r	
-	or whether it was something serious, there 3
2	was always the key to his personality.
3	Quite a few things he did back up and quite
4	a few things I don't know if he did or
5	didn't, but some of them were so fantastic
6	such as invading Cuba, I couldn't tell if
7	he was going to invade Cuba or not, and my
8	tendency would be to say that he would not,
9	and so, I mean, when it gets down to sitting
10	down and talking with a man and saying if
11	he is serious or not, it's hard to say. I
12	mean, it is just hard to say.
13	Q As a matter of fact, I believe Ferrie even made
14	a one-man submarine propelled by paddles
15	which were operated with your hands. Is
16	that correct?
17	MR. ALCOCK:
18	Objection, that is not in evidence.
19	THE WITNESS:
20	I don't know if it is, I heard
21	MR. ALCOCK:
22	It is assuming something that is not in
23	evidence.
24	MR. DYMOND:
25	. I withdraw that.

and the second second

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

_

Ê Ő

P.L. 102-686 (JT

NANA CHI

372 BY MR. DYMOND: 1 Now, I take it then that you didn't know whether 2 0 they were just shooting the breeze, whether 3 this was a bull session or what it was? 4 5 Correct. Α And you just didn't consider it important enough 6 Q to report. Is that right? 7 Right. 8 Α Mr. Russo, referring now again to the Sciambra 9 0 memorandum, and more specifically to the 10 third paragraph --11 Page What? 12 А On Page 1, on Page 1, yes, this statement, "Russo 13 Q said that he and Landry and a small group 14 of other boys used to always pal around 15 together, and that it was common knowledge 16 to everyone that Ferrie was a homosexual, 17 and that Russo and his buddies were trying 18 to alienate Landry from Ferrie." I think 19 you corrected that yesterday by saying that 20 you had never said that Ferrie was a homo-21 sexual. 22 I said that Ferrie had never said that, Ferrie -23 Α THE COURT: 24 You said Ferrie never admitted to you --25

I AL THE BALLMAN ARCH.

102-525

RELEA8

1	THE WITNESS:	373
2	He never stated anything near along those	
3	lines, although I didn't go into this,	
4	this is not exactly the situation	
5	either.	
6	BY MR. DYMOND:	
7	Q Yesterday you said that you had not said that	
8	Ferrie was a homosexual. Isn't that	
9	right?	
10	A I said that Ferrie had not said that.	
11	Q And are you saying now that Ferrie never ad-	
12	mitted to you he was a homosexual?	
13	A Oh, no.	
14	Q Never. I refer you to the same Sciambra memo-	
15	randum on Page'4, approximately 15 lines	
16	from the bottom of the page, wherein you	
17	have given an account of Ferrie having told	
18	you he used an aphrodisiac on his roommate	
19	that aroused the roommate sexually and he	
20	had intercourse with his roommate. Is	
21	that correct?	
22	A No. The only he said it worked like a	
23	that is the nearest he ever came to saying	
24	it, I made a point of this down in New	
25	Orleans, probably, the nearest he ever	
25	Orleans, probably, the nearest he ever	

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-586 (JF

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National Bank of commerce bldg.

рами на кој во Застават Аксутата

P.L. 102-626 (JF

NARA CHUCH

ſ		
۱		came to saying that, but he didn't say 374
2		anything about intercourse at all.
3	Q	Is that another correction?
4	А	Right down on Page 2, this is the same thing
5		essentially, I figured I corrected that
6		here on Page,2 at the bottom sentence, "He
7		also said that Ferrie essentially con-
8		fessed to him he used hypnosis for sexual
9		purposes," I said that is not correct, and
10		another thing, on Page 3, "He also admitted
11		to Russo for the first time that he was
12		a homosexual and he wanted to know if Russo
13		would be willing to take a drug," and I
14		said that is incorrect.
15	Q	That is absolutely not correct?
16	A	Right, and, you know, I just say that
17	Q	Now, this statement which I shall read to you
18		right now, "Ferrie told Russo that he had
19		been trying the aphrodisiac drug on his room-
20		mate and it worked perfectly, he said that
21		he and his roommate laid in bed naked and
22		he gave the drug to his roommate and the
23		roommate became very passionate and
24		aggressive and had intercourse with Ferrie.
25		Are you now saying that is an incorrect

375 statement? ł 2 I covered it essentially with the first two, Α 3 this is what -- "Ferrie told Russo that 4 he had tried the aphrodisiac drug on his 5 roommate and it worked perfectly, " that is about it. I essentially covered it 6 7 with the other corrections, covered that, 8 Ferrie never ever said that. 9 Q Are you saying now that Ferrie did not tell you that he had intercourse with his roommate? 10 11 Α He said the roommate tried, that is the nearest 12 he came. Now, he never said he did. 13 So then this memorandum is in error once again 0 14 in saying that you told Mr. Sciambra that 15 Ferrie had told you that he had intercourse 16 with his roommate. Is that right? Probably, that is probably just deduction up 17 А there in Baton Rouge, because I don't re-18 member that. 19 Is there anything right about this memorandum, 20 Q Mr. Russo? 21 Well, do you want to go down it page by page? А 22 Now, getting to the portion of the memorandum 23 0 which relates the incident concerning 24 pornographic film, you have located that? 25

on a room AN Hi

02-686 (JT

where the second density of the $ABA \oplus ABA$

A	Right, Page 3.
Q	Is it your testimony now that you did not sell
	this film as related in this memorandum?
Α	Yes, I did.
Q	You did sell it?
A	Correct.
Q	To whom did you sell it?
Α	To a man in Baton Rouge who was a seaman. You
	see, the correction I made essentially
	here, if you look right toward the middle,
	I made two corrections on the page, "He
	said that he would " Ferrie said, "He
ł	said that he would have to get \$150.00 a
	roll for the film because it was pretty
	risky going in and out of Cuba," and that
	\$150.00, I don't know where that came from,
	and a little on further, about "Russo said
	he took the film and sold it to someone
	whom he said " sold it to a seaman, and,
	as I recall it, I sold it to a seaman.
Q	You sold it directly to a seaman?
А	Yes, or a guy that had been on a ship.
Q	You sold it for \$150.00?
A	No.
Q	How much did you sell it for?

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JT NAMA CHUCH DATE LIJ

.

CTURE TO THE RECEIPTING PROVIDENT ARTIGUES

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JFK AGT) NAMA CHILD DATE 11/23/32

S. 100.000

.

ĩ		·····	
1	A	\$40.00, \$30.00.	377
2	Q	Did you split the money with Ferrie?	
3	A	No, I was in Baton Rouge at the time, this is	
4		in Baton Rouge.	
5	Q	Well, Ferrie was not to get any money out of	
6		the sale of this film?	
7	А	Well, I forgot about it after he brought it	
8		over, he never did bring the subject up	
9		again, he left the film there and forgot	
10		about it.	
11	Q	And Ferrie told you he had to get \$150.00 for	
12		the film because of the risk involved in	
13		getting it out of Cuba?	
14	A	Not that particular time, he said he could get	
15		as many as needed out of Cuba, and he said,	
16		you know, there has to be a pretty good	
17		price, but \$150.00, I don't know about that	:
18		and that is the only one he ever brough <u>t</u> .	
19		over.	
20	Q	He expected to be compensated for the trouble	
21		that he went to and the risk he went to in	
22		getting the film. Is that right?	
23	A	Well, I guess so.	
24	Q	And he never did get any part of the money that	
2 5		you sold the film for?	
		TDICU & DICUETT Ind , STRUCTURE REPORTERS , NATIONAL BANK OF CONNERCE BIDG	_!

;

namin kana mana mana mana wakata sh

.

100 K

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK

,		
1	A	That was, gee, 19 whatever it was when he 378
2		brought it over, I didn't sell it until '67,
3		'68, '67.
4	Q	Did you and Ferrie or you by yourself sell any
5		other film of this nature?
6	A	Movies?
7	Q	Yes.
8	А	No.
9	Q	How about still pictures?
10	A	Sell any still pictures?
11	Q	Yes.
12	A	Never.
13	Q	Never did?
14	A	No.
15		MR. DYMOND:
16		Your Honor, the next subject that I am going
17		to get on will take a little while. I
18		see we are right before 12:00 o'clock.
19		THE COURT:
20	ł	That is a good time to stop.
21		Would you take charge of the Jury.
22		Gentlemen, we are going to recess in a
23		moment for the noon lunch. Again I must
24		admonish you and instruct you not to
25	ł	discuss the case amongst yourselves
		CDICUL & DICKETT Inc STENOTYPE REPORTERS NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE RIDG.

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

-

à

•,,

ſ		
	or with anyone else.	379
	You can take them out, Sheriff, the bus is	
	ready, take charge of the Jury.	
	You are released under your bond, Mr. Shaw,	
	the witness is excused until 1:30.	
	(Whereupon, a luncheon recess	
	was taken.)	
		-
		I
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	

AS THE SA TUNAL AND AND AND

. ,

į,

STENDED DE ÁT EME NATIONAL ARUHIVES

.

**

	AFTERNOON SESSION	380	ថិ
	THE COURT:		
	Let the record show that the Jury is		
	back, Defendant is present, both		102.526
	counsel are present. Are the State		
	and Defense ready to proceed?		
	MR. DYMOND:		a a construction of the second s
	Yes, sir.		0
	MR. ALCOCK:		
	Yes, sir.		
	THE COURT:		
	Let it be noted that I have advised the		
	witness that his previous oath is		
	still binding.		
	BY MR. DYMOND:		
;	Q Mr. Russo, referring again to the Sciambra		27 24 44
,	memorandum, the bottom of page 4		1
,	A Bottom of what page?		1
,	Q Page 4.		
)	A Thank you.		
1	Q Wherein appears this statement and it is		1
2	about six lines from the bottom, "Russo		. •
3	said that he believes that Kershenstine,		
4	Kenny Carter, and maybe Niles Peterson,		
5	and Landry would know more about the		•

SEUSOBOLED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

.

.

1		roommate and be able to recognize him."	381
2		Did you state that to Mr. Sciambra in	
3		Baton Rouge?	
4	A	Essentially, yes.	
5	Q	Now why did you believe or would you believe	
6		that these parties would know more about	
7		this roommate?	
8	A	I didn't say no more than I did, they would know	•
9		more about the roommate and be able to	-
10		recognize him.	
11	Q	Why would they know about the roommate?	
12	А	What Andy said, Sciambra had asked me in Baton	
13		Rouge who I associated with and similar	
14		questions, whom I associated with, the	
15		names of the people that he might contact,	
16		things of that sort, and I told him that	
17		Kershenstine, Carter and for sure Al and	
18		Peterson.	
19	Q	Did Niles Peterson ever go with you to Dave	
20		Ferrie's apartment when this roommate	
21		was there?	
22	A	I think he did.	
23	Q	You don't know?	
24	A	I am not sure.	
25	Q	What makes you think he did?	

RELEASED PUR P.L. 102-626 (JFK ACT) NARA AND DATE 11/23/93 SEPREDED TO AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

.

۰.

- .

1 A 2 3 Q	of time.	382 56 572
		34
· · · · ·	Was that the only reason you have, you have no	5) 53 H
4	specific recollection of his going there	LO2-525 DATE
5	with you on the occasion when you saw	1
6	this roommate?	E3
7 A	No, but it is possible he was with me.	N
8 Q	That is just a possibility?	VEV
9 A	A Right.	REI NAU
10 Q	2 And so on the preliminary hearing when you	
11	testified he definitely went inside the	-
12	party with you	
13 A	A I testified to that after the badgering. You	
14	forced me in that position and I said the	
15	people I associated with probably were	
16	Peterson and probably Moffett.	į
17 Q	2 By badgering you,you mean by asking you quite	
18	a number of times the same	
19	MR. ALCOCK:	
20	I object	
21	MR. DYMOND:	
22	If The Court please he used the terminol-	•
23	ogy, "badgering."	
24	MR. ALCOCK:	
25	I am objecting to this area because we	·

STEROODER AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

1 have been over and over this and it 383 2 is highly repetitious. 3 MR. DYMOND: 4 If The Court please this is only the second 5 time this is touched on. 6 THE COURT: I can't comment on it at all but you have 7 covered the subject matter either 3 9 yesterday afternoon and this morning 10 and I see no reason to repeat it. 11 MR. DYMOND: 12 This is the first time I have been accused 13 of badgering a witness. 14 MR. ALCOCK: 15 You used the word. 16 MR. DYMOND: 17 He used it first. 18 THE COURT: 19 Read the question and answer. 20 THE REPORTER: Question: "And so on the preliminary 21 22 hearing when you testified he defi-Ξ, 23 nitely went inside the party with you --" 24 25 "I testified to that after the Answer:

RELEASED FER P.L. 102-626 (JFF

SETRO DE LE ÀL INE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

badgering. You forced me in that 384 position and I said the people I associated with probably were Peterson and probably Moffett." MR. ALCOCK: My objection is not badgering but repetitious. I can remember this is 3 exactly where we ended yesterday's ų session where Mr. Russo was read back those portions of the preliminary 0 hearing where he felt that Counsel 1 2 had forced him to make a statement. MR. DYMOND: 3 At this time I am objecting to the word 4 "badgering". I have been accused of 15 badgering and I want to know what it 16 means.2 17 THE COURT: 18 I think we all know what the word 19 20 badgering means. MR. DYMOND: 21 22 What does it mean? THE COURT: 23 We can get the dictionary out. 24 (To the witness) What do you mean · 25

ASED PER P.L. 102-826 (JT

NERNOW FREAT INE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

...

1	by badgering?	385	
2	THE WITNESS:		ACT 3/9
	I attempted to answer the question he had		
3			080 Life
4	asked on two or three prior occasions		102-590 DATE.
5	when he had asked me who was there		. 21
6	and I had said I didn't know, what		ES.
7	do you mean and he said what do you		R
8	mean you don't know and he said,		AA_
9	rather I said I was with a bunch of		NA
10	friends again without trying to say		
11	who it was and finally he said was		, , , ,
12	one of those friends Peterson and I		:
13	said yes it was Peterson		
14	BY MR. DYMOND:		
15	Q Come on, Mr. Russo, didn't you state at the		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
16	preliminary hearing "I can definitely say		
17	"Sandra Moffett was there and definitely		
18	Nils Peterson"?		
19	A Only after those questions, the questions I		
20	pointed out to you were asked.		
21	Q Then if somebody will ask you something enough		
22	times you will give them the answer they		
23	want?		
24	MR. ALCOCK:		2
25	I object as that is arguing with the		•

-

SOUCCESS AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

,		
1	witness.	386
2	THE COURT:	
3	That is arguing with the witness.	
4	BY MR. DYMOND:	
5	Q Now do you remember then at any time when	
6	Kenny Carter went to David Ferrie's apart-	
7	ment with you when the roommate was there?	
8	A Not definitely, no.	
9	Q Do you remember at any time when Kershenstine	
10	went to the apartment with you when the	
11	roommate was there?	1
12	A Not definitely, no.	
13	Q Do you remember at any time when Al Landry	
14	went to the apartment with you when the	
15	roommate was there?	
16	A No.	
17	Q So therefore there would be no material basis	
18	for that statement read to you that you	
19	gave to Mr. Sciambra?	
20	A Except these people were people I associated	
21	with and these people were would	
22	probably remember so and so or such and	
23	such and might have run into one of the	
24	people. Sciambra asked me this in Baton	
25	Rouge.	
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·]

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK AGT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

,

.

۰.

.

~

ſ	
1	Q Would you tell us why you didn't give him
2	Sandra Moffett's name whom you termed her
3	as almost a constant companion?
4	MR. ALCOCK:
5	I object as there is no evidence that he
6	mentioned that about Sandra Moffett,
7	or that he mentioned that to Andrew
8	Sciambra
9	MR. DYMOND:
10	I will ask him that.
11	BY MR. DYMOND:
12	Q Did you mention Sandra Moffett's name as a
13	person who would know about the roommate?
14	A During the conversation I termed Sandra Moffett
15	as somebody who would probably know.
16	Q That would be another error in the memorandum
17	if that wasn't included in the wording.
18	A Not essentially because this might be an omis-
19	sion and to this point it might not be
20	there.
21	Q What other names did you mention who might
22	recognize the roommate?
23	A I don't recall, I might have mentioned some
24	others but I don't recall offhand.
25	Q Did you testify that after President Kennedy

-

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFF ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

10

-

. 5.

3:14

Г		
1	was assassinated you remarked to several	388
2	of your friends that you recognized the	
3	guy that did it?	
4	A Yes, I said I said I think I know that man	
5	or knew that man.	
6	Q Still after that you had to go through the	
7	routine of putting a beard on Lee Harvey	
8	Oswald before you identified the picture?	
9	MR. ALCOCK:	
10	That is not the testimony in this record	
11	"and Mr. Dymond knows it.	
12	THE COURT:	
13	I can't comment as to what is or is not.	
14	MR. DYMOND:	
15	I think it is the testimony.	
16	MR. ALCOCK:	
17	It is not Your Honor.	
18	THE WITNESS:	
19	I	
20	BY MR. LYMOND:	
21	Q Is it not a fact that they had to put a beard	
22	on	
23	THE COURT:	
24	Rephrase your question.	1.
25	BY MR. DYMOND:	

A ACT) 23/23 RELEASED PER P.L. 102-826 (JTE

٠

.,

•

······				
	_		1	•
1	Q	Is it not a fact the police or Mr. Sciambra	389	ÊØ
5		had to put a beard on the photograph of		A N
3		Lee Harvey Oswald before you identified it		5 5
4		as being the roommate?	1	102-525 DATE -
5	A	In Baton Rouge I identified the photograph he	l	ي با (ا
6		pulled out, the one he had with him and		BO
7		except for the fact that the photograph		60
8		he showed me in Baton Rouge did not have		EVEN UV T
9		whiskers.		REI
10	Q	Then he came back to New Orleans and had the		
11		beard drawn in on another photograph		
12		before you identified it?		
13	A	Yes. It may have been the same photograph		
14		enlarged, I'm not sure.		
15	Q	As a matter of fact you had seen Leon Oswald]	
16		without a beard?		
17	А	Only under the circumstances when he turned		
18		to the left or right, one or the other		
19		turned and I knew it was the same man.		
20	Q	You said you were in his presence for five		
21		minutes then?		
22	A	Yes, sir at the approximate most.		•
23	Q	Did you tell Mr. Sciambra you had never been	}	
24		hypnotized, Mr. Russo, actually?		
25	A '.	Did I tell I had never been hypnotized?		·
	L	•	Ţ	

SEESODEED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES -

02-526 (-

RELEV

NAN

DATE

390 Q Yes. 1 You're talking about in Baton Rouge? 2 A That is right. 3 Q 4 А I don't know if we covered the subject except what is stated here and I made a correction 5 to that extent. On page 7 he said, "He 6 said that he had been hypnotized like 7 this before and it had helped him to recall 8 and that he would be glad to do it for 9 us," and he was talking about me and I 10 said no, that was not right that a couple 11 of people had tried to hypnotize me, 12 Dave Ferrie for one and another being 13 Irwin Moreau. 14 Q When other people tried did it make you remember 15 things more vividly than before? 16 A I don't think they hypnotized me. 17 What made you remember things more vividly 18 Q if you had not been hypnotized? 19 With the Moreau and Ferrie --20 А Right. Q 21 А I don't think they hypnotized me. 22 Q I am reading to you from the first paragraph 23 on the top of page 7, "He also said that 24 25 if he were hypnotized he may have total

SECNOD OF AL INC. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

ſ			Ê
1		recall on names and places and dates. He	₹ 391 ¥
2		said that he had been hypnotized like	86 (J
3		this before and it had helped him to	102-825
4		recall and that he would be glad to do it	
5		for us."	
6		Do you deny telling Mr. Sciambra	р Сц
7		that?	
8	A	I made a correction on that yesterday.	ا ب
9	Q	You deny that?	
10	A	I denied it yesterday.	
11	Q	You deny that you suggested to Mr. Sciambra	1
12		that you be hypnotized?	
13	A	Do I deny what?	
14	Q	That you suggested to Mr. Sciambra that you be	
15		hypnotized.	
16	A	I suggested that was an avenue of approach,	
17		yes.	
18	Q	Why did you say you wanted to be?	
19	A	I didn't say I wanted to be.	
20	Q	Why did you suggest it?	
21	A	He was asking me for more names and dates and	
2 2		most of it was names, dates, where, the	
23		people and what conversation went on and	
24		things of that sort and I told him what I	
25		understood about hypnosis and that it	

.

.

~		
1	induced recall and if they could get a	392 V
2	professional in New Orleans or up there	tar)
3	I would be glad to submit to it.	102-526 DATE
4	Q How did you know that it produced recall?	201 D
5	A I read on it and heard Ferrie talk about it.	
6	Q And as a matter of fact you were subsequently	
7	hypnotized by a representative of the	New York
8	District Attorney's office?	ALLE NAN
9	A Right.	
10	Q How many times were you hypnotized, Mr. Russo?	
u	A I think three.	
12	Q Three times, when was the last time?	
13	A I don't recall.	
14	Q You don't remember the date?	
15	A No.	
16	MR. DYMOND:	
17	May I have that Kemp transcript, the Kemp	
18	television transcript, it is the	
19	thicker of the two transcripts.	
20	BY MR. DYMOND:	
21	Q Now, Mr. Russo, you have described this room-	•
22	mate as being a person not very talkative	
2 3	and who didn't have much to say to anybody,	
24	is that correct?	
25	A Right.	

:

CERNOLO DE AL INF NATIONAL ARCHIVES -

Q As a matter of fact you told Mr. Sciambra the 393 1 roommate never talked to anybody, is that 2 right? 3 In Baton Rouge? А 4 Q Yes. 5 Α No, I don't think I told him that. 6 MR. ALCOCK: 7 Your Honor, if Mr. Dymond is going to ask 8 this witness a question, or read 9 portions of the interview, I would 10 like to be given an opportunity to 11 see that. 12 MR. DYMOND: 13 I am about to read from the Kemp trans-14 cript. 15 MR. ALCOCK: 16 We don't have a copy of it. 17 (Document exhibited to Counsel 18 for the State.) 19 BY MR. DYMOND: 20 I am reading a question and an answer from the Q 21 transcript of your television interview 22 with Mr. Jim Kemp, transcript of which has 23 been introduced in evidence: 24 "Did you ever talk to any of the 25

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/2

-

,			
1		associates of Ferrie other than the	394 65
2		fellow you knew, did you meet anybody else?	A 4
3		Answer: He had a roommate on the street	56 (J
4	-	parallel with Louisiana Avenue and I don't	102-626 7.4 mi
5		know the name of the street, which one it	ہ با (
6		is, it may be Louisiana Avenue Parkway,	. E
7		but anyway he had a roommate and I talked	a de
8		to him on several occasions but he was	BVE
9		just stale as regards to politics it seemed	REI
10		to me. He talked about everything else."	
11		Would you explain to us why in one	
12		instance you said he never talked to any-	
13		body and another you said he talked about	
14		everything else but politics?	
15	A	Essentially I talked about not much else than	
16		politics, that is true, that is he'd talk	
17		about everything else and wouldn't join	
18		in about politics and that was my particu-	
19		lar interest at the time.	
20	Q	And that is your explanation as to why you say	
21		on one instance he didn't talk to anybody	
22		and the other he talked about everything	
2 3		else?	
24	A	He talked to people.	
25	Q	And it was about everything else?	
	L	······	1

-

P.L. 102-526 (JTF RELEASED PER REPROPERTAL INF. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

, [A	But I didn't consider him very talkative, no.]] 395
2	Q	Now, Mr. Russo, when did you first see this	
3		Sciambra memorandum?	
،	A	Uh, I'm not real sure of that, I know it was	
5		between, the latest was March 20 when	
6		Jim Phelan came up to Baton Rouge, but I	
7		probably seen it earlier.	
8	Q	You had seen it before that?	
9	A	Yes.	
0	Q	Did you ever tell Mr. Sciambra that Ferrie	
1		used hypnosis for sexual purposes?	
2	A	Did 1?	
3	Q	Or that Ferrie told you that.	
4	A	No, Landry had told me that.	
5		MR. ALCOCK:	
16		Your Honor, I am objecting to this line	
17		as repetitious.	
18		MR. DYMOND:	
19		That particular question is answered	
20		already and it wasn't repetitious	
21		anyway.	
22		MR. ALCOCK:	
23		I'm quite sure it was.	
24	ВΥ	MR. DYMOND:	
25	Q	Now, Mr. Russo, did you testify this morning	

RELEASED PLES P.L. 102-626 (JFK ACT) NARA CANCH DATE 11/23/93

•

7

SERVICE AL INC. NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

.

F			•	~ m
		that the color of the beard and the hair	396	ACT 13/92
		on this roommate were about the same?		
	А	Well		-080 TTE
		MR. ALCOCK:		102-596 DATE
5		Object, Your Honor, as it is repetitious.		10
5		THE COURT:		
,		Let me call attention to Article 369 of		
8		the Code of Procedure which states:		REL
9		"In the discipline of his court, the	4.	1
0		trial judge is vested with a sound		
1		discretion to stop the prolonged,		
2		unnecessary and irrelevant examination		ц. А
3		of a witness, whether such examina-		
4		tion be Direct or Cross and even	1	40.)
5		though no objection be urged by	a consider	
6		Counsel."	and the second secon	
7		One of the footnotes states:		
8		"The Judge may stop Counsel from in-		
9		definitely prolonging a cross-		
0		examination by repeatedly going over		, , 1
1		the same matter." State v. Kuntz	7	
22		(Spelled phonetically.) The Trial		
23		Judge may rule out the useless repe-		
24		tition of evidence, and the State's	-	
25		objection is covered by this matter.	•	

ł

۰.

ì

STERNOLOUP AL INF. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

ι,

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-680 (JFK AGT) NAMA _______DATE______23/93

-

Γ		
1	MR. DYMOND:	397
2	I haven't covered this particular point.	
3	BY MR. DYMOND:	
4	Q Did you testify this morning that the beard	
5	and the hair on this roommate were approxi-	
6	mately of the same color?	
7	A No.	
8	Q What was your testimony in that respect?	
9	A I stated there was a difference.	
10	Q Which was darker?	
11	A I'm not sure.	
12	MR. ALCOCK:	
13	Your Honor, if this isn't repetitious,	
14	Mr. Dymond is asking him what his	
15	testimony was this morning and obviously	
16	we have gone over that and it is	
17	obviously repetitious.	
18	THE COURT:	
19	I agree with you if he said he testified	
20	to this this morning.	
21	MR. DYMOND:	
22	The last question was never testified to	
23	this morning and the last one has bee	2n
24	answered already anyway.	
25	BY MR. DYMOND:	

F			
1	Q	Do you deny that you told Mr. Sciambra in Baton	398
2		Rouge that the beard was a little darker	
3		than his hair?	
4	A	I don't deny or affirm it. I'm not sure	
5		exactly what I told him in Baton Rouge	
6		about the difference except there was a	
7		difference.	
8	Q	Would there be any reason for you to have known	
9		then and not now?	~
10	A	I have a feeling the, it was darker, rather	
11		the beard was lighter but I'm not sure	
12		right now.	
13	Q	You say you have a feeling the beard was	
14		lighter?	
15	A	Yes.	
16	Q	What I'm asking you is whether you told	
17		Mr. Sciambra in Baton Rouge that the beard	
18		was darker?	
19	A	That the beard was darker?	
20	Q	That is correct.	
21	A	I don't know.	
22	Q	Oh, there is one other point I want to clarify	
23		and that is with respect to the clothing,	
24		and particularly the jacket, which you	
25		stated that Mr. Shaw had worn at the	
	L		J

ł

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFK AGT) NARA CHUCH DATE 11/03/93

_

		······	
1		National Street Wharf. Would you be a	399
2		little more explicit in your description	
3		of that?	
4	A	Well, I think the jacket was some sort of	
5		striped jacket or something to that	
6		effect, I'm not real sure of the pants	
7		except they were dark.	
8	Q	Could you tell us what color the jacket was?	
9	A	No, I saw a stripe or line in it.	
10	Q	Could you tell us whether it was light or dark	
11		in color?	
12	A	No, I am not sure.	
13	Q	Mr. Russo, did you say that this roommate	
14		was present in David Ferrie's apartment	
15		in the month of October 1963?	
16	A	Did I say he was present?	
17	Q	Right.	
18	A	I am not sure exactly when You mean the	
19		last time I saw him?	
20	Q	That is correct.	
21	A	I'm not sure exactly when I first, I am first	
22		inclined to think October and in fact I	
23		think I testified to that fact in the	
24		preliminary hearing I'm not sure	
25		whether it was October or late September	
	1		

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK AGT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93 STEROTOLE AL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

	but my original recollection was I thought	400
	I saw him in September and then I thought	
	possibly I saw him in October.	
0	I am reading to you from page 196 and 197 of	
	the transcript of the preliminary hearing:	
	"Question ' I am talking about	
	the one at the end of September or	
	October as you stated in the month before	
	the Kennedy assassination.	
	"Answer I don't really recall.	
	"Question When would you say was	
	the last time before the assassination	
	that you saw Oswald?	
	"Answer Somewhere around the	
	beginning of October, maybe late Septem-	
	ber, beginning of October.	
	"Question The beginning of October?	
	"Answer Yes, sir.	
	"Question You are sure about that?	
	"Answer I am putting it in context	
	with other things, yes."	
	Now would you tell me why on the	
	preliminary hearing you stated that Oswald	
	was here in Ferrie's apartment in October	
	and you say now you cannot say?	

۰.

SUPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

г			
1	A	I am saying late September, early October, the 401	ł
2		initial recollection was that it was	ž
3		September. I felt a little different	
4		about it because of classes and I felt it	DAT
5		was October when I last saw him and it	[]
6		was one or the other. I am inclined to	ŧ
7		say just exactly when the last time was.	Ž
8		As I said I stated at the preliminary	AA-
9		hearing I thought it was October or late	AN
10		September.	
11	Q	Mr. Russo, since the preliminary hearing haven't	
12		you learned that Oswald left New Orleans	
13		never to return on September 25 and that	
14		is the reason you are not saying October	
15		now?	
16	А	During the preliminary hearing you mentioned	
17	l	it was September 25.	
18		MR. ALCOCK:	
19		I object because it is assuming a fact	
20		not in evidence.	
21		MR. DYMOND:	
22		If The Court please, I can ask him whether	
23		something is a reason for his having	
24		changed his testimony.	
25		THE COURT:	
	۱		

MURSHEERE AL INF. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-

ſ			
1		now that he was here in October?	403 ES
2	A	No.	23 ×
3	Q	That isn't it? Is that right?	() () () () () () () () () () () () () (
4	A	That's right.	102-525 DATE_
5	Q	I am reading to you from your preliminary	4 []
6		hearing testimony on page 202 of the	. Ed
7		transcript: "Question You still say	
8		it was in October that you heard this	ISAS.
9		second threat from Ferrie?	REI
10		"Answer I heard, yes, sir.	
11		"Question And that Oswald was	
12		present, is that right?	
13		"Answer At one of the times, yes.	
14		"Question In October, is that	
15		right?	
16		"Answer I would say in October,	
17		yes, sir."	
18		MR. ALCOCK:	
19		I object, Your Honor, as I think the	
20		witness has already answered that	
21		question.	
22		MR. DYMOND:	
23		It is on a different portion of the	
24		testimony and I was going to ask him	
25		whether his explanation to this	
	L	· ·	·

STUNDED DU AL DER NATIONAL ARCHIVES

	·····		
1		discrepancy would be the same as to	404
2		the previous one.	
3		THE COURT:	ACT ACT
4		I will permit it.	
5	BY	MR. DYMOND:	102-526
6	Q	Is your explanation for this discrepancy the	102
7		same as the other?	
8	A	If you will phrase the question.	
9	Q	Phrase what question?	TABE
10		THE COURT:	RELE
11		Rephrase the question.	
12		THE WITNESS:	7
13		Rephrase it as you did before and I will	
14		answer that.	
15	вұ	MR. DYMOND:	*
16	Q	Do you deny having testified as I read to you	
17		from page 202 of the transcript in the	:
18		preliminary hearing?	
19	A	Do I deny having testified to that?	
20	Q	Yes, that is correct.	
21	A	No.	
22	Q	And you say now you cannot say that Oswald	
23		was here in October?	
24	A	That is not the same question you had asked.	
25		I am saying it was either late September	
			J i

SEPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

of early October. 405 Q What I'm asking you is why you are changing 2 your testimony? 3 I said late September or early October. Α 4 Why are you changing your testimony now from Q 5 that which you gave at the preliminary 6 hearing? 7 I don't think I am essentially. А 8 You care for me to read it again? Q 9 No, I understand exactly what you read and I А 10 say the same thing now, late September or 11 early October. 12 Permit me -- "You still say it was in October Q 13 you heard this second threat from Ferrie? 14 "Answer -- I heard, yes, sir. 15 "Question -- And that Oswald was 16 present, is that right? 17 "Answer -- At one of the times, yes. 18 "Question -- In October, is that 19 right? 20 "Answer -- I would say in October, 21 yes, sir." 22 Does that say that Oswald was here 23 in October? 24 Late September, early October, essentially the А 25

PER P.L. 102-626 (JT

RELEASED

		same, yes.	406
	Q	What just says late September?	
	A	What you just read said late September or early	
		October and if that says October, I'm not	
		arguing with you.	
	Q	I exhibit to you page 202 of your testimony	
		at the preliminary hearing pointing out	
,		to you where I'm pointing from there	
,		and ask you to read that page.	
0	A	Can I read a little bit before?	
1	Q	I read you from page 202.	
12	A	Not here, late September.	
13	Q	You did say it was in October?	
14	A	Before and after I said late September and	
15		early October which is essentially the	
16		same thing as I am saying right now.	
17	Q	Mr. Russo, were you living here in New Orleans	
18		when David Ferrie was arrested right after	
19		the assassination?	
20	A	Yes, sir.	
21	Q	Did you see it in the paper?	
22	A	The assassination or the arrest?	
23	Q	The arrest of David Ferrie.	
24	A	No.	
25	Q	Did you know he was arrested?	
	(

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFK ACT) NANA ________ DATE _____23/92

REPROPERTAL HIL NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-

3	A	No, I dìdn't know it.	407	ÊŠ
2	Q	When did you first find out about that?		A.
3	А	Probably right around the first week I was		5
4		down here in New Orleans from Baton Rouge,		102-526
5		'67, 1967.		, 1 1 1
ti I	Q	In other words Dave Ferrie was arrested right		E
7		after the assassination and you didn't		
8		find out about it until 1967?		RELEASED FER
9	A	Right.	}	Lart
10	Q	And that is the same Dave Ferrie that was a		
11		close friend of yours and he had an open		
12		invitation to your home and you had an		
13		open invitation to his?		
14	A	Yes.		
15		MR. ALCOCK:		
16		That was a question?		
17	{	MR. DYMOND:		
18		Yes.		
19	BY	MR. DYMOND:		
20	Q	Now, Mr. Russo, you have testified previously		
21		that you do know Mr. Jim Phelan, is that		
22		correct?		
23	A	Right.		
24	Q	When was the first time that you saw		
25		Mr. Phelan?		
	l			

.

"TEROPERAL INE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

~

RELEASED FIRE P.L. 102-886 (JFK AGT) NAMA CAUCH DATE 11/23/32

r		
1	A	It was right after the preliminary hearing, 408
2		Sunday evening, I think.
3	Q	Would March 21, 1967 at your home in Baton
4		Rouge refresh your memory to that?
5	А	If that be approximately right.
6	Q	Would it be approximately right, is that
7		correct? About what time of day did
8	-	Mr. Phelan come to your house?
9	А	In the evening.
10	Q	Is that the occasion upon which you say
11		Mr. Matt Helms was present?
12	А	Yes, sir, the photographer.
13	Q	On that occasion did you tell Mr. Phelan that
14		in the letter that you wrote to Garrison
15		you said merely, "I had occasion to meet
16		Ferrie and some of his friends and I am
17		willing to tell you what I know about them"?
18	А	Not exactly but that is one of the things I
19		said.
20	Q	Did you tell them there was more to the content
21		of the latter than you mentioned?
22	A	I don't know exactly what was asked about the
23		letter that I wrote Garrison, and I knew
24		Ferrie and was willing to co-operate and
25		would they have somebody out of the DA's

.

SEPSODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

3/93

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFK

۰.

ي. يور ي^ر مع

ſ			ı
1		office contact me.	409
2	Q	Did you admit to Mr. Phelan that in that letter	
3		you didn't mention Shaw, Bertrand, or	
1		Oswald?	
5	A	I didn't know who Shaw was.	
5	Q	Did you admit to Mr. Phelan at that time the	
7		letter did not mention Shaw, Bertrand,	
8		Oswald or an assassination plot at	
,		Ferrie's apartment?	
5	A	Right.	
1	Q	You admitted that to Mr. Phelan?	
2	A	Yes.	
3	Q	At that time?	
1	A	Yes.	
5	Q	Did you also have a discussion on that same	
5		occasion with Mr. Phelan concerning the	
,		interview that you had given to Mr. Bill	
3		Bankston a reporter for the Baton Rouge	1
,		State Times?	
,	A	Several things were covered and he probably	
1		mentioned that, I have a recollection he	
2		brought Bankston's name in the conversa-	
3		tion in May, not March?	
,	Q	At that time did you give to Mr. Phelan as an	
5		explanation for your granting of an	

"EPROPORT AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

_

_			
1		interview to Bankston the fact that you 4	1(
2		wanted to get the whole story down with	
3		somebody?	
4	A	You're emphasizing the word "whole," no.	
5	Q	Forget the emphasis.	
6	A	I told him I had called the Baton Rouge	٠
7		Detective Bureau on that Friday or sometime	
8		around 11:00 o'clock in the morning when I	
9		decided against coming to New Orleans, it	
10		wouldn't be April it'd be May and I talked	
11		to someone at the Baton Rouge Detective's	
12		Bureau and I asked them could I make a	
13		statement and they said to me when are you	
14		going to New Orleans and I said I am going	
15		again in a couple of weeks, and Mr. Phelan	
16		at that time, I had talked with a couple	
17		of friends of mine and told them a little	
18		bit and I then said I will call up the	
19		newspapers and tell them about it, and I	
20		didn't know Mr. Bankston and all I know is	
21		he answered the phone and I said to him	
22		"Will you come down" and he said we will	
23		send somebody.	
24	Q	Did you tell Mr. Phelan you wanted to get the	
25		whole story down with somebody	
	L		1

۰.

-

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-586 (JFK A) NARA CHILDE DATE 11/23/

,

68

NERNODALES AL INC. NACIONAL ARCHIVES

	A	I said I wanted to give a statement to somebody	411
		so it would get to Garrison, I don't know	
		about the whole story.	
4	Q	Up to that time had you telephoned Garrison	
5		and talked to him?	
0	Α	The New Orleans Office I don't think, I may	
7		have tried Friday, I'm not sure.	
8	Q	So in other words before you telephoned Garrison	
9		you telephoned the television station?	
10	A	I telephoned the Baton Rouge Detective Bureau.	
11	Q	And also the Baton Rouge States-Times and how	
12		about the television station?	
13	A	I didn't call the television station.	
14	Q	No. How about the Baton Rouge States-Times?	
15	A	I called them.	
16	Q	Before you talked to Garrison, is that correct?	
17	A	Yes.	
18	Q	Was it during this same visit by Mr. Phelan	
19	{	that he showed to you the copy of the	
20		Sciambra memorandum?	
21	A	He had a copy, yes, sir.	
22	Q	Did he hand that to you and show it to you and	
23	1	permit you to read it?	
24	A	He did.	
25	Q	Is it your testimony you did not read that	

ו

⊥ 2

> RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JT NARA CHUCH DATE 114

.

STERVER OF AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

~ ...

ſ			
1		complete memorandum?	412 , 50
2	A	Not word for word, no.	ALC:
3	Q	At that time what did you say?	989 (1 H
4	А	Not word for word, no.	102-585 DATE_
5	Q	Did you thumb through it or what did you do?	
6	A	Just took it and looked through it quickly and	E CO
7		he had asked me before that if I would	
8		look through it and see if any of the	ANA
9		contents were not correct and then on the	¢ Z
10		back page one part caught my eye where he	
11		had circled something and had a line	
12		under it and an arrow to the left or right	
13		side with notes on it and when I came to	
14		that I told him that was not so.	
15	Q	Did Mr. Phelan tell you he was in the process	
16		of writing an article for the Saturday	
17		Evening Post?	
18		MR. ALCOCK:	
19		I'm going to object to anything that	
20		Mr. Phelan might have said.	
21		MR. DYMOND:	
22		If The Court please, Mr. Phelan is going	
23	5	to be available to testify.	
24	•	THE COURT:	
2	5	You can then ask the question when he	
	L		- -

•

"""" NODEL DE AL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

413 ł takes the stand. 6 2 BY MR. DYMOND: 3 Then you deny that you made only four minor 0 4 corrections in the Sciambra memorandum 5 when Mr. Phelan handed it to you? 6 Most of the time centered around other things Α and not around the memorandum and most of 7 8 the time around the part that was circled, 9 the word "twice" I think on page 5 or 6. 10 Weren't you checking that memorandum for Q 11 accuracy? 12 For accuracy, I was told to look it over and А 13 see if there were any glaring mistakes, 14 some omissions, some corrections and 15 essentially a lot of stuff was correct. 16 Didn't you point out four inaccuracies? Q 17 I may have pointed out four but the one he was Α 18 interested in was the one "twice." And you say that the statement contained in 19 Q 20 that memorandum to the effect that you had 21 seen this defendant only twice was circled 22 by him in pencil? 23 I don't think pencil, I think it was ink. А 2.4 It was ink? 0 25 Α It was.

RELEASED FER P.L. 102-026 (JFK

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

But you had you spoken to any representative	414 Ce was	-415
of the District Attorney's Office prior	1993 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 - 1995 -	6
to Mr. Phelan coming to Baton Rouge?		
I had.	that you	
And you had been informed he was coming and	a sing him	
informed of the purposes of his visit?		
To whom had you spoke?		
Well; perhaps a couple of people, I know I		
talked to Andrew Sciambra and another too	Phelan	
but at that time I didn't know everybody	ent to thi	s
in the office.	1294-1225	
	bia is in, it was	3
memorandum?	1	
Gorrect.	me oue.	
This it not a fact that when you noticed the	as is	
statement that you had seen this Defendan	t to any-	
only twice you should have said that, you		,
should have said that I should have said		; ie
	tings th	. 12 1
three times?	vas.	
T should have said to him?		
To Mr. Phelan.		
What do you mean, when he was up there and he	hich	an a
asked me that?	: 3*:	
Yes. 3. Q Is it pat a fact that you invit	the person	_
		.
		12.4

4

--

١

•

 ÷

А I said definitely it was an error twice was 1 415 16 wrong and I should have said three 2 times. 3 4 Is it not a fact you admitted to him that you Q 5 had told Mr. Sciambra of only seeing him 6 twice? That is an error. 7 Α Q You deny that? 8 Absolutely. 9 А Did you receive a phone call from Mr. Phelan 10 Q while he was in New York subsequent to this 11 12 interview? I received several phone calls from him, it was 13 А 14 probably subsequent to the interview, yes 15 it was. 16 MR. ALCOCK: 17 Your Honor, I am going to object to anything along this line unless he 18 received a sufficient amount of phone 19 calls to recognize the voice of 20 Jim Phelan but somebody who identifies 21 22 himself as Jim Phelan, he wouldn't 23 know whether it was. BY MR. DYMOND: 24 25 Is it not a fact that you invited the person

02-520

1 on the other end of that telephone, whom 416 2 you believed to be James Phelan, to drop 3 down and see you when he got back to New 4 Orleans? 5 When I was on North St. Patrick Street, you're А 6 talking about later on? 7 Q I am talking about after the March 21 visit, 8 yes. 9 Α Yes. 10 Q You did invite him to drop by? 11 I told Matt Helms or somebody that knew him А 12 to tell him to call me and he returned my 13 phone call and said, I said when you're in 14 New Orleans why don't you check me out. 15 Q When Mr. Phelan got back to New Orleans in 16 late April of 1967 as a matter of fact 17 did you not see him on five or six visits? 18 Α Not long visits, four of them were long visits 19 and two, if I saw him two other times they 20 were probably for a few minutes, yes. 21 Q Where were most of the visits? 22 Α 619 North St. Patrick. 23 0 Do you remember on one occasion upon which 24 Mr. Phelan took you to dinner out at 25 Fitzgerald's?

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JT NARA CHUCH DATE 114

.

no se contra se alterrazio entre Anchereza

A	Fitzgerald's yes.	417
Q	Yes. Do you remember another occasion upon	1
	which you and Mr. Phelan went down to the	
	corner poolroom and played a few games of	and the second
	pool?	
A	Right, yes.	. 1
Q	On the night after you played pool with	
	Mr. Phelan do you deny that you made this	
	statement to him: "If Garrison knew what	
	I told my priest in Baton Rouge after the	
	Shaw hearing he would go through the	
	ceiling"?	
A	No, I don't deny making that statement but it	
	needs somewhat of an explanation in con-	
	text. I had told quite frankly many peopl	e
	this, and let me give you a little backup	
	also I told Phelan a great deal about	
	colored versus, black and white, something	
	I mentioned today as to how I felt of the	
	period of time from February 24 wherein I	
	got involved all the way up until the time	
	he was there and also past that time	
	actually If you were at a basketball	
	game or the fights you have a lot of	
	vague memories and recollections that you	

s`

1	have of that occasion, but from February 418
2	24 until that time my whole association in
3	this case as the accuser of the Defendant,
4	or witness against the Defendant, had been
5	what I called a blank grey area and I would
6	rather have if I could pull myself out of
7	it and I went into a long explanation of
8	that to him. Now, if you will repeat just
9	exactly the statement I made
10	Q "If Garrison know what I told my priest in Baton
11	Rouge after the Shaw hearing he would go
12	through the ceiling."
13	A Essentially what I told the priest was that,
14	and I'd like to be out of it, such a per-
15	sonal turmoil and upheaval in my own
16	personal world and that it would not be
17	the same whether Mr. Shaw was found guilty
18	or not, that had no bearing, that my life
19	would never be the same because there were
20	so many news people,some with other motives
21	such as DSU and NBC that not only reported
2 2	the news incorrectly but quite often
23	attempted to make news, things of this
24	sort.
25	Q' Why did you think that would make Mr. Garrison
	L

ų

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JFX AGT) NAMA CHICON DATE 11/23/93

go through the ceiling? 1 419 It seemed like they had got me in a crossfire 2 A 3 and I didn't want to name names and that 4 if I could have avoided the whole thing 5 I'd rather not remember anything. You deny in that same conversation you went on 6 Q 7 and volunteered to Mr. Phelan that you told the priest that you wanted to sit 8 9 down alone with Shaw in a room and listen to him breathe and talk to him and ask him 10 11 some questions so you could resolve doubts 12 about your identification of him? Pardon? 13 Α You deny having told that to Mr. Phelan? 14 0 That I told that to the priest? 15 Α Right. 16 0 Right, sure I probably did tell him that as 17 A 18 well as the priest but for the same reason 19 I told you this morning the 1,000 percent. against 100 percent 2- sure it was the, othe 2.0 man on Louisiana Avenue Parkway, although 21 if justice could be had, absolutely --22 absolute justice, if I could be present 23 24 and smell and talk to him about things 25 you could jointly talk about so that I

ER P.L. 102-626 (JFK AC

RELEASED

NAN

5. The second seconds AB \$1.5

(0)105.0 ABU (FIN

		could come to an understanding of the	420
	-	Defendant. I told that to Phelan.	
	Q	You say you told the priest you wanted to	
		resolve doubts about your identification	
		of Shaw?	
	Α	I never told him that, I told him I would like	
		to be out of it, I would like to get my	
		life back in order, business and my job,	
		I had to get that back in order.	
	Q	Now you are denying you told Phelan that you	
		told the priest you wanted to resolve	
2		doubts about your identification?	
	A	Wanted to resolve doubts?	
	Q	That is right.	
	A	Again I probably said that but in relation to	
;		what I just told you about 1000 percent	
,		versus 100 percent and I used that 100	
8		percent to 1000 percent versus 100 per-	
,		cent to many people I talked to.	
0	Q	Then you are not denying you told the priest	
1		you had doubts about your identification?	
2	Α	Doubts is a negative and positive is $\exists \neg i I! d \forall \gamma$	
,		rather be more sure than just sure if that	
۰		makes sense.	
s	Q	Not much, no.	

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFE ACT) NARA CIVICA DATE 11/23/93

٠.

:-

ſ		1	ÊÖ
1	THE COURT:	421	A A 23
2	Don't pursue the area.		55
3	BY MR. DYMOND:		- 22-58 DATB
4	Q Is it not a fact that it was shortly after this		4 (I
5	conversation with Mr. Phelan that a		E
6	tentative appointment was set up where		E Z
7	you were to meet with Mr. Shaw outside the		EVE V
8	presence of attorneys?	:	REI
9	MR. ALCOCK:		
10	Object, Your Honor, as repetitious.		
11	MR. DYMOND:		
12	If The Court please there is another		5. 7 7
13	question following.	1	
14	THE COURT:		
15	Read the question back.		
16	THE REPORTER:		
17	Question: "Is it not a fact that it was		
18	shortly after this conversation with		
19	Mr. Phelan that a tentative appoint-		
20	. ment was set up where you were to		
21	meet with Mr. Shaw outside the		•
22	presence of attorneys?"		
23	MR. ALCOCK:		
24	• That was gone into at length this morn-		
25	ing.		
	L		

AREQUE

• •

· · · ·

1	MR. DYMOND: 4
2	If The Court please I intend to tie it up
3	and show the relevancy.
4	THE COURT:
5	Is that statement correct or not? Is that
6	correct?
7	THE WITNESS:
8	You're asking me if an appointment was
9	set up?
10	BY MR. DYMOND:
н	Q A tentative appointment set up.
12	A Not to my knowledge, it was definitely set up.
13	Q It was set up?
14	A That is the way Phelan expressed it to me, it
15	was definitely set up for somewhere on
16	the Mississippi Gulf Coast.
17	Q At whose request?
18	A That again I made no specific request but it
19	was the kind of thing for this 1000 percent
20	versus a hundred to eliminate all barriers
21	between myself and the Defendant, and all
22	of a sudden Phelan comes up the next day,
23	or a couple of days later and said "It
24	has been set up for that night or
25	tomorrow," and I said "Don't take me

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JFK AGT) NAMA CAUCH DATE 11/23/92

ABCHL.

41

r-			
1		serious, it's not possible and it would	423
2		put me in, it would be impossible because	J
3		Garrison's office knew exactly well that	
4		Phelan was talking to me about it and	
5		they were tape recording the conversations.	
6	Q	How did they get to tape record the conversa-	
7		tions?	
8	A	What?	
9	Q	How did Garrison's representative get tape	
10		recordings of these conversations?	
11	А	I told them he had called me and had said he	
12		will check in and they said let us know	
13		when he does come to the house because we	
14		want to find out how far he will go and	
15		they would set up bugging devices in the	
16		house.	
17	Q	You had bugging devices on your phone?	
18	A	No, they set up the tape recorder in the hall	
19		closet and spike mikes and	
20	Q	And every time Phelan called you you turned it	
21		on, this bugging device?	
22	A	And every time he would come over also.	
23	Q	And you bugged the conversations when he took	
24		you to dinner or when you were shooting	
25	·	pool?	

 \mathbf{p}

101 At

٠,

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK AGT) NARA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

1	A Most of the conversations we had were in the	424
2	house, any lengthy conversations, although	A CTI
3	we did go down to the poolroom and	H C
4	Fitzgerald's Restaurant.	102-686 (л) рате 11
5	Q All these conversations in the house with	50 D V
6	Phelan were bugged?	A L
7	A They were taped.	E Z
8	MR. DYMOND:	
9	If The Court please at this time we would	RELEASE NAMA 6
10	like to move for the production of	<u> </u>
11	the tapes of these telephone conver-	
12	sations.	
13	MR. ALCOCK:	
14	For what purposes, Your Honor?	
15	MR. DYMOND:	
16	I think we can find out precisely what	
17	went on these conversations.	
18	MR. ALCOCK:	
19	It seems to me we are dabbling in a lot	
20	of hearsay.	
21	MR. DYMOND:	
22	I waive our objection to any hearsay.	
23	THE COURT:	•
24	That is going to be a very peculiar	
25	situation.	

an in a waran yasa

1	MR. ALCOCK:	425	1 0 1
2	Your Honor	ر	13/9
3	THE COURT:		5
4	You waive when you wish to waive and when		102-526 DATE_
5	you don't wish to you don't waive.		8 A
6	MR. DYMOND:		14
7	If The Court please, we don't know what		E Z
8	is in those recordings but we will		
9	take our chances.		RAN
10	THE COURT:		A -
11	What is the State's position?		
12	MR. ALCOCK:		
13	The State just doesn't see a legal purpose		
14	for the introduction of these tapes		
15	and no real reason to offer them to		
16	The Court. Frankly I haven't heard		
17	the tapes but it seems to me we are	, i	
18.	going into a lot of hearsay. If		
19	Mr. Phelan wants to testify,		
20	Mr. Dymond stated he will be here and		
21	will testify.		
22	MR. DYMOND:		
23	Mr. Phelan's testimony is hearsay?		
24	MR. ALCOCK:		
25	The best evidence is for Mr. Russo to		
		J	

r			
1	give his half and Mr. Phelan his	426 EG	¥
2	half and then The Court is then given	A A	
3	the full contents of the conversation.	5 2	ſ
4	THE COURT:	102-626	
5	It could be fraught with hearsay.	2 2 2	1
6	MR. DYMOND:	E	
7	My objection is merely I think the Jury	A CE	3
8	would like to hear precisely what	RELEASE	ମ ≨
9	went on.	REI	NN
10	THE COURT:		
11	Let me read Article 493 of the Code of		
12	Civil Procedure. It is under evidence		
13	493, "Whenever the credibility of a		
14	witness is to be impeached by proof		
15	of any statement made by him contra-		
16	dictory to his testimony, first he		
17	must be asked whether he has made		
18	such a statement and his attention		
19	must be called to the time, place,		
20	and circumstances and to the person		
21	to whom the alleged statement was		
22	made in order that the witness may		
23	have an opportunity of explaining tha	t	
24	which is prima facie contradictory.		
25	If the witness does not distinctly		

to so one so read an quar

-

admit making such statement, evidence 427 that he did make it is admissible." You are going far afield from this article because you are asking me to force the State to present to you exhibits that you don't know at this moment what they contain, furnish you with ammunition to show that Mr. Russo is making a contradictory statement today from what he told Mr. Phelan. In other words you are on a hunting or fishing expedition hoping that something will develop aside from the notes you have after speaking with this witness Mr. Phelan. Apparently he told you his side of the conversation and you have used part of it to impeach the credibility of the witness by proving he made contradictory statements and Mr. Alcock stated that Mr. Russo can give his side and Mr. Phelan can give his side. If on the other hand you have written before you certain ideas or thoughts or exact words Mr. Russo

102-526 (JTF

RELE/

DATE

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1	said to Mr. Phelan you can use them 428	
2	now but I'm not going to grant your	
3	request that you can go on a hunting	
4	expedition. I sustain the objection.	
5	MR. DYMOND:	
6	To which ruling we respectfully object and	
7	reserve a Bill of Exception making	
8	the motion by the Defense, the State's	
9	objection to it and The Court's	
10	ruling and all the testimony up to	
11	this time parts of the bill.	
12	BY MR. DYMOND:	
13	Q Is it not a fact that when you decided not to	
14	go through with this scheduled meeting that	
15	you told Mr. Phelan you didn't want to go	
16	through with it because news might leak	
17	through to Garrison?	
18	A Garrison knew exactly that it was being set up.	
19	Q I'm asking you whether you told Mr. Phelan that	6月1月
20	was your reason for not going through with	
21	it.	
22	A That may have been part of it.	
23	Q Did you tell him that?	3
24	A \cdot I am not sure that is exactly the reason I	
25	gave, no.	.) • •

1	Q	To your knowledge did Mr. Phelan know that his	429
:		conversations were being tapped or taped?	J
3	А	No.	
4	Q	How about phone calls?	
5	Α	No.	
6	Q	Calling your attention now, Mr. Russo, to the	
7		particular evening you had dinner at	
8		Fitzgerald's, and to further refresh your	
9		memory, Steve Darby went to dinner with	
10		you at Fitzgerald's?	
11	A	Yes, sir, right.	
12	Q	Later on in the evening after dinner do you	
13		deny you made this statement to	
14		Mr. Phelan: "I lied to you about why I	
15		didn't want to meet with Shaw. I was	
16		afraid if I talked to him I would know he	
17		wasn't the man. What could I do then? I	
18		could go on the run to Mexico or Califor-	
19		nia and become a beatnik but I couldn't	
20		run from myself"?	
21	A	I deny that.	
22	Q	You deny that?	
23	A	Yes.	
24	Q	You deny having said that?	
25	A	Right.	ŀ

The incident which I am about to relate occurred 430 Q 1 towards the end of the frequent visits made 2 to you by Mr. Phelan. Is it not a fact 3 02-526 that you and he had a conversation about 4 your testimony concerning Mr. Shaw's trip 5 to the West Coast? 6 That we, that Phelan and I had a conversation А 7 about his trip to the West Coast? 8 Yes, about Mr. Shaw's trip. Q 9 Phelan argued with me to some extent. А 10 He argued with you? Q 11 Yes. А 12 Do you deny that in answer to his argument you 0 13 said that you had picked up a lot of infor-14 mation from Garrison's people just from 15 the way they asked questions? 16 That I picked up information from Garrison's Α 17 people? 18 That is correct. 0 19 I don't think that would be an accurate А 20 description of what was said. 21 You are denying having said that? Q 22 Correct and I deny -- what he meant, it could А 23 have been something similar to that. 24 Just what did you say? Q 25

1 Phelan always prefaced things with this state-Α 431 2 ment that District Attorney Jim Garrison, 3 that the District Attorney had a peculiar habit of after using a person extensively 5 that he would turn on that person and he 6 said that once Shaw gets found innocent, 1 once he ever gets to trial and Shaw is 8 acquitted by the Jury there, then Garrison 9 will turn on you and ride you and file 10 charges so that he could get off the hook 11 and frequently he prefaced his statements 12 with that and if you'll get down to this 13 particular time --14 I have picked up a lot of information from 0 15 Garrison's people just from the way they 16 asked questions. 17 Α We talked quite a bit, well, at different times 18 and I don't know if this was after 19 Fitzgerald's --20 After leaving Fitzgerald's. 0 21 We talked several times and quite frequently and A 22 about how much did I tell Sciambra and how 23 much initially and how much later on and I 24 told him essentially the things I told you, 25 or told you that I had told him, and I told

02-525 (J

RELEASE

him some of the things were not hard to ł 432 2 pick up or hard to follow and I don't know if I worded that correctly or not. 3 Q Do you deny that very shortly after that you 4 5 made this statement to Jim Phelan, this is on the same occasion, same business, 6 "I am a pretty sensitive guy and besides 7 8 when they got through asking me questions I asked them a lot of questions like 9 "Why is this man important" and so on and 10 I also read every scrap the papers printed 11 about the case before the Shaw hearing."? 12 Some of that is accurate and some not. 13 А What isn't? 14 0 15 Α I asked a lot of questions after the initial questioning and reading the papers. Λ 16 lot of, most of the people I associate 17 with now know I don't read the papers 18 19 mostly concerning the trial. 20 Q I am referring now to the last visit made by Mr. Phelan. 21 А Somehow or another you seem to have skipped 22 about three at the house. You haven't 23 covered the house yet. 24 25 Q The last one on May 28, 1967, do you deny that

L. 102-526 (JTF

RELEASED

1		you told Mr. Phelan these words: "I do	433
2		not know the difference between reality	
3		and fantasy and I have told my roommate	
4		Steve about it and brooded about it"?	
5	A	That is accurate with some explanation.	
6	Q	First of all, did you tell Phelan you didn't	
7		know the difference between fantasy and	
8		reality?	
9	А	You are taking that out of context.	
0	Q	Go ahead.	
11	A	And this, this is at the time that DSU's	
2		Rick Townley was beginning to come around	
3		and other newsmen always trying to split	
4		hairs and Jim Phelan and a few others	
5		were telling me about how Garrison was	
6		going to get me when Shaw was found	
7		innocent. I told him that it was hard	
8		to distinguish fact and fantasy and I	
9		went on a little further and I told him	}
0		that with this from that initial	
1		barrage of newsmen, that it was hard to	
.2		distinguish fact and fantasy and I went	
3		on a little further and told him it would	
4		probably help me out if I could get away	
25		from all of this, get away from it all	

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-586 (JFK ACT) NAMA COUCH DATE 11/23/93

-

for a couple of weeks and relax and stay 434 1 away from the newspapers and again he 2 pulled that out of context. 3 Mr. Russo, if you wanted to stay away from Q 4 reporters, why did you even suggest to 5 Phelan that he come by? 6 The District Attorney's Office was interested А 7 in how much and how far he would go. 8 Q You were just acting as an agent for the 9 District Attorney's Office collecting 10 information on Phelan? 11 Initially Phelan had come up to Baton Rouge 12 А and at that time they weren't interested 13 in how far he would go but after that I 14 met Phelan and I didn't tell him not to 15 come down, he seemed reasonable enough and 16 I thought he was responsible. 17 You actually told him to come down? Q 18 I told, I think it was Matt Helms, you have to Α 19 ask him, if he saw him to tell him to call 20 me. 21 It was your testimony that because you were Q 22 being set upon by reporters that you didn't 23 know the difference between fantasy and 24 reality and still you were ablento tell 25

02-525

HELEASE

1 him to call you? 435 2 A It is sometimes hard when persons are on you 3 to split hairs and everybody was saying 4 I was lying and that it was Guy Bannister 5 or James Llewellyn at Dave Ferrie's and 6 that didn't you say this or that and it 7 was a constant barrage and they told me 8 not to talk to anybody but that Phelan 9 was okayed on the 20th or 21st and it was 10 all right to talk to him and after that, 11 after he called me when I was in New 12 Orleans and said he was coming over I 13 called them and they said to stall him a 14 little bit and we are going to go to your 15 place and we will tape the conversation. 16 Were you stalling him a little bit? Q 17 А I was stalling him the first day. 18 Did you further tell Phelan on this same occa-0 19 sion, "Everything you have commented on 20 about my testimony has been bouncing inside 21 my head and I am much more critical of 22 myself than you are"? 23 Α That was a leading statement I told them, yes, 24 sir. 25 Q What was?

A. A. A. A. A. A. B.

102-525 (J

RELEASED

VVVV

DATE

1 If that, every day that he was over the night Α 436 2 before someone from the District Attorney's 3 Office would come over and pick up the 4 tape and that statement was to make him 5 think he was starting to get somewhere in 6 breaking me down and my testimony and to 7 get at Garrison and that was supposed to 8 be when it was done under sodium pentathol 9 or hypnosis and that was the statement that 10 some makes sense and some doesn't. 11 It is your testimony that you were just baiting Q 12 Phelan along? 13 Not baiting, no. They were interested in how A 14 far he'd go and I was interested in that 15 too. 16 Did you also tell him at that time that if you Q 17 changed your story on the positive identi-18 fication of Shaw, or even eased up on it, 19 that Garrison would clobber you? 20 He said this, I want to preface just a little Α 21 bit of that --22 Just answer yes or no and then you can explain. 0 23 Not exactly, no. Α 24 All right, you can explain. 0 25 He said this, if you will, first of all he Α

[02-526 (J] RELEABET

tried to ask me and would say I understand 437 1 it is possible you have been led under 2 drugs and hypnosis and he showed me the 3 4 papers of big people, certain doctors who 5 would testify for the Defense against the State's case, and those names were just 6 halfway scratched out and he said they 7 were highly reputable and educated people 8 and so on and he played it that way -- that 9 didn't throw me at all and then he changed 10 his tactics and said if you were to say 11 it was possible, one step removed, if you 12 were to say it is possible then you come 13 to me in New York, talk to a lawyer, just 14 talk to a lawyer and I will cover your 15 expenses coming to New York and then of 16 course we would have to deny it from there. 17 I said if I did, if I did do anything 18 like that Garrison would clobber me over 19 the head. That way, yes. 20 You didn't say it the way I read it to you, 21 Q right? 22 No. 23 Δ ... At the hour of 2:45 o'clock p.m. the 24 Court recessed until 3:10 o'clock p.m. ...

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFF

25

1	THE COURT: 43	3
2	I would like to make one announcement	
3	before pulling the Jury down, that	
4	it has been brought to my attention	
5	that one of the news media people	
6	have seen fit to violate my guidelines.	
7	When Mr. Russo, before he came back	
8	to take the stand he approached him	
9	and made some comment about his	
10	testimony. I am not going to do	
11	anything about it at this moment but	
12	if it comes to my attention again	
13	that my guidelines have been violated	
14	I am going to have that reporter's	
15	credentials, his admission credentials	
16	taken up so he cannot enter this	
17	courtroom. I hope it will not	
18	happen again.	
19	All right, is the State and	
20	Defense ready to proceed?	
21	MR. DYMOND:	
22	Yes.	
23	MR. ALCOCK:	
24	Yes.	
25	BY MR. DYMOND:	

9

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JTK AGT) NAMA CAUCH DATE 11/23/93

1	Q	Mr. Russo, do you recall having had an inter-	43
2		view with Mr. George Lardner, a reporter	
3		for the Washington Post?	
4	A	Yes, sir.	
5	Q	More particularly on or about June 20, 1967?	
6	A	I am not real sure, there were so many of them.	
7	Q	An interview of which we have information that	
8		it took place, it was in June in New	
9	;	Orleans at your home?	
10	λ	Yes, on North St. Patrick.	
11	Q	Would you tell me whether the interview with	
12		Mr. Lardner was taped?	
13	A	The taping machine was still there and I'm not	
14		sure whether it was taped or not. I am	
15		under the impression it was but I'm not	
16		real sure of that.	
17	Q	You say you think it was taped?	
18	A	I think, I'm not sure of that.	
19	Q	How often did you deliver tapes to the District	
20		Attorney's Office?	
21	A	Most of the time someone would come pick them	
22		up whenever I got a full tape.	
23	Q	How frequently did that come about?	
24	A	I was in touch with someone every day.	
25	Q	Who usually?	
	1		1

]

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK AGT) NARA CONCEL DATE 11/23/93

1	А	Sal Scaccia, Andrew Sciambra, I can't think of 440
2		some of the other people.
3	Q	Who did you usually get in touch with at the
4		District Attorney's office?
5	A	Either Scaccia or Sciambra.
6	Q	I am referring to the interview with Mr. Lardner,
7		you do recollect that interview?
8	A	Right.
9	Q	Do you deny that during the course of this
10		interview that you told Mr. Lardner that
11		you were willing to disclose weaknesses
12		in your testimony for a price?
13	А	I absolutely deny that.
14	Q	You deny that flatly?
15	A	Absolutely.
16	Q	You deny making this statement to Mr. Lardner;
17		"I am looking for guarantees, I am inter-
18		ested in me, my job and me"?
19	A	I didn't use looking for guarantees, I said I
20		was looking for the job but it was in
21		jeopardy.
22	Q	But you deny making the statement I just read
23		to you?
24	A	In essence, yes, but I was interested in my job.
25		In essence that statement is incorrect.

Q.

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFK ACT) NARA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

ſ		
1	Q	I'm not talking about in essence but whether 4
2		you deny making the statement "I am look-
3		ing for guarantees, I am interested in me,
4		my position and me."?
5	A	Part of it is right and part of it is incorrect.
6	Q	In other words you deny having made that entire
7		statement?
8	A	I deny having made the entire statement, yes.
9	Q	Do you deny making the statement to Mr. Lardner
10		on this occasion that there were certain
11		weaknesses or holes surrounding your
12		testimony?
13	A	I'm not sure if I said that to Mr. Lardner or
14		Phelan at that time because Phelan was
15		before that a little bit. At that no,
16		I didn't say that, no, not to Mr. Lardner.
17	Q	You did not say that to Mr. Lardner?
18	А	No.
19	Q	Did you ever say that to anybody?
20	A	No, I discussed the approach to the cross-
21		examining of me and what I would think
22		would be weaknesses in my testimony.
23	Q	What reporter, with what reporter did you
24		discuss that?
25	A	I think in general I may have mentioned it, but

ਵਾ

RELEASED FIRE P.L. 102-036 (JFR AGT) NAMA CHICK DATE 11 23/93

i i			
1		not that particular phraseology, but I	442
2		may have mentioned that to some degree	
3	ļ	with Mr. Lardner.	
4	Q	Did you make this statement, "Garrison doesn't	
5		know what they are. I know what they	
6	ł	are"?	ł
7	A	That is absolutely incorrect. The District	
8		Attorney's Office does know.	
9	Q	Did you tell Mr. Lardner that you had no inten-	
10	ł	tion of disclosing the weaknesses to any	
11	1	newsmen without getting something in return	1
12	 	and you were dissatisfied with the	
13	Į	\$3,000.00 Garrison's office gave you for	
14	ļ	expenses?	
15	А	Mr. Lardner asked me about rumors	
16	Q	Do you deny making that statement?	
17	A	Absolutely.	
18	Q	Now you can explain.	
19	A	Mr. Lardner said he had heard rumors of a	
20		great deal of money and he didn't know	
21	ł	them from fact and he had heard a rumor	
2 2		about my being paid \$5,000.00, I don't	
23		remember 3,000.00, he said about \$5,000.00	2
24		before and \$5,000.00 after and another	
25		was heard about \$25,000.00.	

HELEAGED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

		·	1
1	Q	You deny having said this to Mr. Lardner at 44	3
2		the end of the interview, "If you say	No.
3		anything about this I am going to have to	80 (J 11
4		call you a liar"?	102-520 DATE.
5	A	If I say anything about this to Lardner?	11
6	Q	I asked you whether you made this statement to	ES
7		Mr. Lardner, "If you say anything about	and the second s
8		this I'm going to have to call you a	AAA.
9		liar"?	R R
10	A	That is wrong.	
11	Q	You deny having said that?	
12	Л	Yes.	
13	Q	Were you trying to gather any material on	
14		Mr. Lardner for the District Attorney, the	
15		District Attorney's office?	
16	A	If Lardner's interview was in June, the District	
17		Attorney's Office instructed me they prefer	
18		I tape all conversations with newsmen and	
19		I was playing along their lines to see	
20		how far these people would go.	
21	Q	Did you tell Mr. Lardner you were taping them?	
22	A	No, did I tell him I was taping him I'm	•
23		not sure.	
24	Q	Did you tell Mr. Phelan?	
25	A	Absolutely not.	
	L		

21

-

Q Now, did you have any reason to gather infor-1 444 2 mation for the District Attorney's Office 3 or to be taping your conversation with £ Sergeant Edward O'Donnell of the New 5 Orleans Police Department? 6 No, sir, I saw Mr. O'Donnell at his office. Α 7 0 You weren't gathering information against him 8 for the District Attorney's Office? 9 Α No. Were you taping his conversation? 10 0 11 A No. 12 0 Is it not a fact that in mid-June 1967 13 arrangements were made for Mr. O'Donnell 14 to administer a polygraph or lie detector test to you? 15 Well --16 А MR. ALCOCK: 17 18 I object. Mr. Dymond knows better than 19 to refer to that. 20 MR. DYMOND: 21 If The Court please I have no intention 22 of trying to get in evidence any 23 product or result of a polygraph 24 test because I know that is inadmis-25 sible. The only purpose is to

02-526 (JTT

Construction and a state Aby process

r			
i i	identify the occasion to which I am	445 E	
2	going to refer to in this question.	23	ĺ
3	THE COURT:	36 (J	
4	It was obvious that was his intention	102-526 (
5	because I know Mr. Dymond knows full	i i	ł
6	well, and he mentioned that he knows	E	
7	full well.		
8	MR. ALCOCK:	RELEASE	
9	That is not a proper reference to a lie		NAN
10	detector test or the results 'cause		
11	he knows they arc not admissible in		
12	any court throughout the United States		
13	and for this reason he could have		
14	called the witness' attention to this		
15	by some other means, because the only		
16	reason is the affect this would have		
17	on the Jury.		
18	THE COURT:		
19	I don't know what affect it's supposed to		
20	have. You are trying to set up a		
21	time, place and circumstance?		
22	MR. DYMOND:	. •	
23	That is correct.		
24	THE COURT:		
25	As to when it occurred?		
		_	

_

ł

1		MR. DYMOND:
2		Yes.
3		THE COURT:
4		All right, but don't refer to it again.
5	BY	MR. DYMOND:
6	Q	Is that not a fact, Mr. Russo?
7	A	Yes, sir, I am not sure of the date.
8	Q	Is it not also a fact that you expressed a
9	i	desire to meet with Sergeant O'Donnell
10		beforehand?
11	А	To the District Attorney's Office?
12	Q	Yes.
13	A	Right.
14	Q	Is it not also a fact that such a meeting was
15		arranged between you and Sergeant
16		O'Donnell?
17	A	In other words just to talk to the man?
18	Q	Correct.
19	A	Yes.
20	Q	And you had this meeting with Sergeant O'Donnell
21		and it lasted for approximately one hour,
22		is that correct?
23	Α	About that.
24	Q	And this is was on or about June 16, 1967,
25		would you agree with that?

11

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NAMA (11/03/32) DATE 11/23/32

447 1 А Approximately. 2 Is it not a fact that on Monday, June 19, 1967 0 3 you again went to Sergeant O'Donnell with 4 keeping with the original plan or arrange-5 ment that had been made? 6 A few days later. I would accept your dates Α 7 on that. Is it not also a fact that Sergeant O'Donnell 8 Q conducted an interview with you from 9 10 approximately 1:45 to 3:45 that afternoon? I didn't think it was that long but I would say 11 А it was about one hour or one hour and a 12 half. 13 14 Now, Mr. Russo, I am not asking you any ques-Q tions about what transpired during any 15 alleged tests, but I am talking about the 16 17 latter part now of your visit with 18 Sergeant O'Donnell on this same day and Have 19 I made that clear? 20 All right. A Is it not a fact that you stated to 21 Q Sergeant O'Donnell in the course of this 22 23 interview that you were under a great deal 24 of pressure and you wish you had never 25 gotten involved in this mess?

102-586 (JTK A

RELEASED

1	A	That is correct.	448
2	Q	That is correct?	
3	A	And I went into great lengths to talk about the	
4		pressures.	
5	Q	Is it not a fact that in response to a question	
6		by Sergeant O'Donnell as to whether Clay	
7		Shaw was at the party which you have	
8		described, you replied "Do you want to know	
9		the truth?" and when he said "Yes," you	
10		said "I don't know if he was there or	
11		not"?	
12	Λ	Uh, with some explanation the statement is	
13		accurate.	
14	Q	Did you say that?	
15	A	With some explanation, yes.	
16	Q	All right.	
17	A	We had talked about the pressures and in	
18	-	essence I remember telling him about	
19		Phelan and some of the other people around	
20		I think Sheridan had been around by the	
21		time I saw O'Donnell and I went through a	
22		great explanation about this, and at that	
23		particular time in June, whatever it was,	
24		that it was hard to distinguish, I said	
25		all these people are pressing me and sayir	g

RELEASED FIR P.L. 102-080 (JFK AGT) NARA CIVENT DATE 11/23/93

ſ			
۱		I am wrong and inaccurate and other things, 449)
2		that it was hard to tell whether he was	
3		there or not.	
4	Q	You did tell him you didn't know whether	
5		Mr. Shaw was there or not?	
6	λ	After explaining the pressures, yes.	
7	Q	Is it not also a fact that you stated to him	
8		that if you had to give a yes or no	
9		answer as to whether Mr. Shaw was at the	
10		party you would have to say no?	
11	A	Again with the same explanation that I have	
12		given you.	
13	Q	First of all did you say that?	
14	A	Probably, maybe not those exact words you are	
15		quoting there but in essence the same	
16		thing. In line with, in line with what I	
17		said essentially about the pressures,	
18		this was at the time of Sheridan and	
19		Townley and right at the end of Phelan,	
20		of the Phelan thing, there wasn't much	
21	ł	they didn't do to muddy my testimony and	
22		accordingly I told him that.	
23	Q	Is it not a fact that when he asked you why	
24		you had come to court and positively	
25		identified Shaw at the preliminary hearing	
	L		

Q 1

RELEASED FIRE P.L. 102-586 (JFE ACT) NAMA CHILL DATE 11/23/93 REPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

÷

				m
1		that you stated that it was because Dymond, 4	50 M	23/9
2		meaning me, turned you on, as you put it,	5	111
3		by asking you whether you believed in God?	102-526	
4	A	I told him something along that line.		i r
5	Q	Did you tell him that?		2
6	A	Yes. I said, and I might paraphrase it and it	5	
7		might be a lot quicker, and I said you had		
8		gone for the juggler vein and that I didn't		
9		care to discuss that, and you asked me sev-		
10		eral questions I thought were out of line		
11		or out of bounds and you went into the		
12		examination of that area. The acutal		
13		question of splitting hairs, you never	•	
14		did split hairs, the argument was re truth		
15		versus untruthfullness, whatever you care	•	
16		to call it. At that time when I talked to him		
17		I told him essentially something along	i	
18		those lines.	1 1 1	
19	Q	Is it not a fact that when he asked you whether		
20		the conversations that you heard at Dave		
21		Ferrie's apartment sounded like a legitimate	•	
22		plot to assassinate President Kennedy, you		
23		stated "no it did not"?	,	
24	A	I stated you wanted me to answer that		
25		question?		

SERNORDED AT THE NATEUNAL ARCHIVES

-

,

(66	
1	Q	Yes.	451 4 00	
2	Α	Can I have it repeated?	5 S)
3	Q	Yes. Is it not a fact that when Sergeatt	102-586 DATE_	
4		O"Donnell of the New Orleans Polize Depart-	ب با (ا	1
5		ment asked you whether the conversation you	. E	
6		that you had heard at Dave Ferrie's	E A	
7		apartment sounded like a legitimate plot	E V BI	1
8		to assassinate President Kennedy you	REI	
9		stated, "No, itdid not."		
10	A	Yes, with an explanation of this sort. We		
11		discussed at great length, for a great		
12		length of time about Dave Ferrie himself		
13		and his leaning towards the sensationism		
14		and toward the spectacular and we were		
15		splitting hairs about that, did or didn't		
16		I and said maybe, maybe not, and could it		
17		have been serious, and that Dave Ferrie		
18		would pick up on some things and I		
19		said probably it wasn't a serious thing.		
20	Q	Is it not a fact in, rather on that same occasi	on	
21		you volunteered the statement that it appe	ar-	
22		ed to you to be another bull session like		
23		they were always having?		
24	A	The word "bull session"?		
25	Q	Right.		

ALPROPERTY AT THE SALEONAL ARCHIVES

.

(
1	λ	I used the word "shooting the bull". I don't 452
2		use the word "bull session" that much.
3	Q	Then you deny you said that?
4	A	In essence it is correct. I am not sure of that
5		terminology. Again the same explanation
6		you really didn't know Ferrie I had asked
7		O'Donnell if he knew Ferrie and you
8		couldn't really know Ferrie, and did he
9		know Ferrie, his fantastic appearance,
10		he had little hair and was bald with a
11		spotted scalp and at one time was a pretty
12		good pilot people said and again some of
13		the things he claimed he had done he backed
14		up and some, some he didn't.
15	Q	Am I to understand that you statement you just
16		made as an admission you did say it
17	ł	sounded like another bull session like
18	{	they always had?
19	A	Not always had. The same thing I explained to
20		you, this is essentially what was said and
21		essentially what was said and Ferrie was,
2 2	1	I don't know how to explain the type of
23		human being he was.
24	Q	You would deny making the statement this
25		appeared to you, it appeared to be a bull
	l	

ŧ ŝ

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JFK AGT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

ŝ

A HALL DO

1000 C

STENDER THAT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-

1		session to you?	453
2	А	That is acceptable.	
3	Q	That is acceptable and that is what you said?	
4	А	Not the exact words. It is acceptable.	
5	Q	I am using it as a quote.	
6	A	No, I don't know if I used those words, no.	
7	Q	Is it not a fact when you were asked to de-	
8		scribe the conversation you heard at	
9		Dave Ferrie's apartment that you stated	
10		that this was very vague in your mind and	
11		you could not at this time say what who	
12		was saying?	
13	A	In June 1967, is that right?	
14	Q	That is correct.	
15	A	That at this time I could not say who was	
16		saying what?	
17	Q	You admit saying that?	
18	A	With the explanation, with the pressures of	
19		Rick Townley and Phalen and the rest of	
20		them, yes, sir.	
21	Q	Do you deny that at this same meeting with	
22		Sergeant O'Donnell with the New Orleans	
23		Police Department you expressed to him a	
24		desire to meet Clay Shaw?	
25	A	I told him about the thing I discussed with	
	L		_

RELEASED FIR P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

٠

SERNORCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

x

•

•

	Phelan about it. You quote me what he	454
	says and I will answer.	
Q	I don't have a quote but did you tell him you	
	wanted to meet Shaw?	
А	I told him about Phelan, the Phelan thing and	
	what actually transpired with Phelan.	
Q	Then you would deny you told him you wanted	
	to meet with Clay Shaw?	
А	Again the 1000 percent versus the 100 percent.	
	I don't think I could deny that and I told	
	that to Phelan that that would be the	
	best thing possible if I could.	
Q	You were not You were trying to bait Phelan	
	though?	
Р	Not initially.	
c	Not initially?	
7	. When I met him on March 21 he just came up and	
	I was told by the District Attorney's	
	Office he was okay.	
¢	You had no reason to bait or get Sergeant	
	O'Donnell?	
j	Not Sergeant O'Donnell, no.	
() Was it not a fact that when Sergeant O'Donnell	
	asked you why you wanted to meet with	
	Clay Shaw you told him you would like to	

_

Ξő

۰,

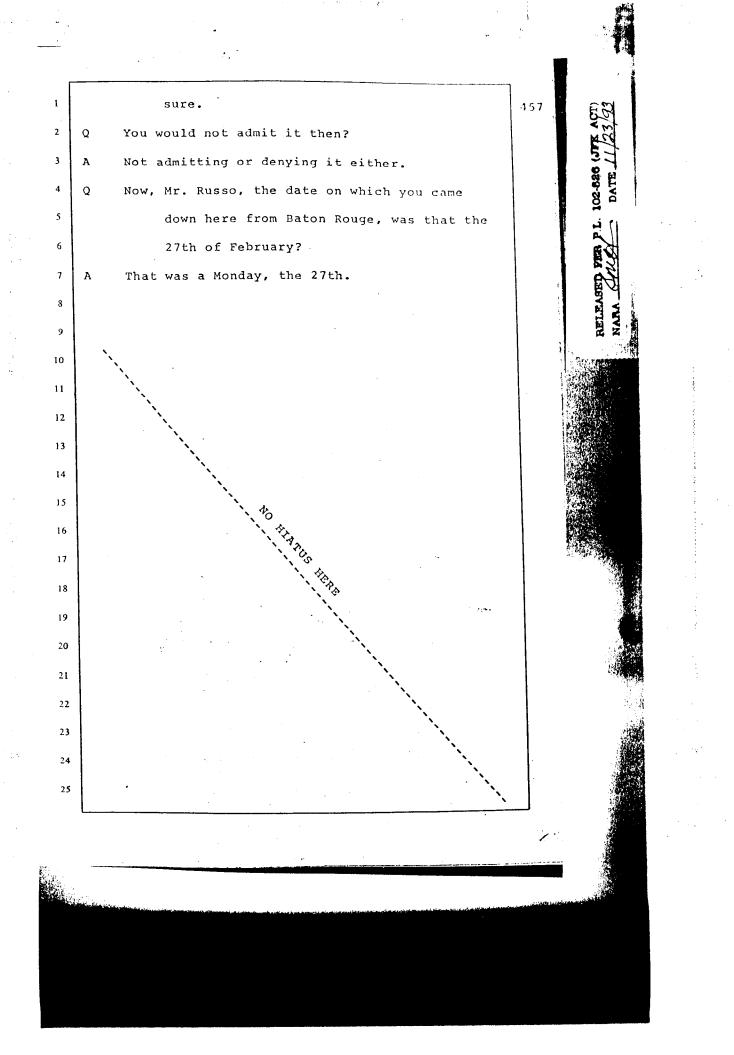
RELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JTK /

۱ [talk with Clay Shaw to size him up to	455
2		determine whether he was the kind of	
3		person that would take part in such a	
4		plot.	
5	A	Essentially yes, sir. I was making a judgment	
6		play, not judge or jury and if that were	
7		possible that it would be a good thing but	
8		it is not possible and that's the same	
9		thing I told Phelan.	
10	Q	It was not possible to meet with Shaw?	
11	A	Not possible because there would be a 10 foot	
12		barrier of concrete between us. What	
13		could we discuss except the assassination?	
14	Q	Is it not also a fact that you told Sergeant	
15		O'Donnell you would like to know	
16		Mr. Garrison's complete case against	
17		Clay Shaw?	
18	A	I am not sure and I may have said that.	
19	Q	Would you deny saying that?	
20	A	No, I don't deny it.	
21	Q	Would you admit it?	
22	A	If I don't remember that part I don't admit are	
23		it either.	
24	Q	You don't admit it?	
25	A	I don't either deny or admit it but I have sai	a

•

1		that to some people.
2	Q	Would you deny that Sergeant O'Donnell asked
3		you why you wanted to know this and you
		stated it would help you come to a
		decision?
	A	Would you read me his quote on that, his state-
,		ment on that?
3	Q	Do you deny that when Sergeant O'Donnell aske d
,		you why you wanted to know Garrison's
,		complete case against Shaw you said it
1		would help you to come to a decision?
2	A	I am not sure exactly at that point how far
3		we discussed that. I do remember making
		remarks to him or him to me concerning
5		Shaw and I stated that I would like to
5		know the case against Shaw from a curious
7		view and at that time I was under a lot of
8		pressure about people splitting hairs,
9		everybody that had said that I was wrong
5		and I'd better straighten up and that
1		Garrison was going to turn around and
2		grab me
3	Q	I still don't know whether you told him you
۽		wanted to know the rest of the case.
5	A	Yes, I did probably say it but I'm not real

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93



Γ		458
of 1	Q	Were you hypnotized after you came down here
$\binom{2n}{2}$		from Baton Rouge?
3	Α	Well, not that day, not that I remember that
4		day, no.
5	Q	You say not that you remember that day?
6	A	In other words, I don't think it was that
7		day, no, but I was hypnotized after I
8		came to New Orleans.
9	Q	Do you remember when was the first time that
10		you were hypnotized after you came to
11		New Orleans?
12	A	No. It wasn't but a few days later.
13	Q	Would the date March 1, 1967 refresh your
14		recollection on it?
15	Α	As the first time?
16	Q	Right.
17	A	I thought it would have been earlier than
18		that, but perhaps it was.
19	Q	By whom were you hypnotized?
20	A	Dr. Esmond Fatter.
21	Q	For whom was Dr. Fatter working and hypnotizing
22		you?
23	A	Well, I guess the well, I don't know, I
24		just supposed it was the District Attor-
25		ney's Office.

111

٠.

.

_

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

٠

,		49	59
1	Q	Well, were not the arrangements made with	VCL)
2		you through the District Attorney's	Ĭ
3		Office?	
4	А	Yes. I supposed they worked for him (sic).	92.
5	Q	Where did this hypnotic session take place?	4
6	А	Mr. Ward's office, Dr. Chetta's office.	
7	Q	I am talking about the first one.	
8	А	I think it was Dr. Chetta's office.	
9	Q	In Dr. Chetta's office?	
10	A	The Coroner's office.	
11	Q	Who was present?	
12	A	Sciambra was, I think Al Oser was, there was	
13		a stenographer, Dr. Fatter, Dr. Chetta,	
14		a couple of others a couple of others.	
15	Q	What was that?	
16	A	A few other people.	
17	Q	You say a stenographer was present during	
18		that hypnotic session?	
19	A	I am almost sure there was a stenographer	
20		there.	
21	Q	Do you know whether a transcript was made at	
22		that session?	•
23	A	I have seen a transcript of it purporting to	
24	Į	be that.	
25	Q	Who represented the document that you saw to	:

 $x_{i} = x_{i} + x_{i} + \cdots + x_{i} + x_{i} + \cdots + x_{i}$

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

..

			460
1		be a transcript of the session?	40 <u>0</u>
2	Α	Well, I can't really say, it was just I	
3		had gotten it from either somebody in	
4		the DA's Office or one of the newsmen	
5		gave it to me.	
6	Q	Would you recognize a transcript of that	
7		session if I showed it to you?	
8	Α	Would I recognize it as a copy of the copy	
9		that I had?	
10	Q	Right.	
11	Α	I could oh, I could probably take a guess	
12		at it, I am not sure exactly word for	
13		word. No, I couldn't do that.	
14		(Document produced by Mr. Alcock	
15		and handed to Mr. Dymond.)	
16	BY	MR. DYMOND:	
17	Q	(Exhibiting document to witness) Mr. Russo,	
18		I show you what purports to be a copy-	
19		of a transcript of the first hypnotic	
20		session of $3/1/67$, having marked it for	
21		identification "D-12," and I ask you to	
22		review that and tell me whether you	
23		recognize it.	
24	A	' Well, I have seen something similar to this.	
25		I am not sure it is exactly the same, no.	·
	L		J

and the second second of the second sec

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-036 (JFX ACT) NAMA ________ DATE ______23/92

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National bank of commerce bldg.

г		
1		(Whereupon, the document referred
2		to by Counsel was duly marked for
3		identification as "Exhibit D-12.")
4		THE COURT:
5		Gentlemen, will you two step up here a
6		moment.
7		(Messrs. Alcock and Dymond stepped
8		forward for a bench conference
9		off the record.)
10	BY	MR. DYMOND:
11	Q	Mr. Russo, did you get a copy of the trans-
12	1	cript of that hypnotic session?
13	A	At one time I had a copy, yes, sir.
14	Q	By whom was it given to you?
15	A	I think it was the District Attorney's Office,
16		although I have seen some of the newsmen
17		have a copy, or part of it, anyway.
18	Q	Do you still have that copy?
19	A	Oh, no, I don't think so; I have some papers
20		but I don't think it was that.
21	Q	Now, during this hypnotic session were you in
22		such a deep trance as to be unable at this
23		time to tell us whether these are the
24		questions propounded and the answers
25		given during that session?

•

Υ.

ţ

ą

RELEASED FER P.L. 102-886 (JFK AGT) NAMA CAUCH DATE 11/23/93

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

-

А	Well, the transcript that I saw, you see
	I am put in a peculiar position from
	the memory of what the questions were
	and the answers I gave, no, but having
	seen a transcript I will probably re-
	member some of the stuff.
Q	From the copy which you say was given to you
	by a member of the District Attorney's
	Office, that is, from having read that
	copy, would you be able to identify this
	copy which I have exhibited to you, as
	a proper copy?
A	As a proper copy, it looks all right. I
	couldn't word for word, no. I mean it is
	a proper copy, looks all right.
	MR. DYMOND:
	If the Court please, in connection with
	the witness's testimony I would like
	to offer, file and produce in evi-
	dence this copy of the transcript
	of the first hypnotic session.
	MR. ALCOCK:
	Your Honor, to which offer the State
	objects on the grounds that it is
•	not in any manner, shape or form

ne en se ve gane Maria

RELEASED FER P.L. 102-826 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

.

.

.

.

.

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

-

٠,

-

ł

	463	
1	properly identified at this time.	
2	This man testified that he was	3 401)
3	probably in too deep a trance at the	H C
4	time to recall the questions pro-	280 181
5	pounded to him or his answers. This	102-54 DATT
6	might be introduceable later on, and	
7	I can assure Mr. Dymond that Dr.	EXX EXX
8	Fatter will be a witness. Perhaps	R
9	at that time it might be admissible,	RELE
10	but not at this time.	
11	MR. DYMOND:	
12	If the Court please, we would have no ob-	
13	jection to Mr. Alcock examining	: ;
14	this document to determine its	1
15	authenticity.	2
16	MR. ALCOCK:	
17	Mr. Alcock wasn't present.	
18	MR. DYMOND:	
19	Well, you undoubtedly have a copy of the	
20	transcript.	
21	MR. ALCOCK:	
22	That doesn't make any difference.	
23	THE COURT:	•
24	Let me say there is no question the pri-	
25	mary purpose of the offer, Mr.	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

-

BERNOD CED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

-

-

Γ	464
1	Dymond, is to show to the witness
2	proof of a contradictory statement
3	made at another time. Now his
4	attention has been called to the
5	time, place and circumstance.
5	MR. DYMOND:
7	If the Court please, may I point out
8	THE COURT:
9	The question is was he compos mentis.
o	MR. DYMOND:
ı	That isn't the purpose of this offer at
2	all, Your Honor, and I would not
3	feel free to state the purpose of
•	it in the presence of the Jury.
5	THE COURT:
6	The witness stated he was under hypnosis
,	at the time. He cannot state whether
8	he would remember making that state-
9	ment or not. Isn't that what he
0	stated a moment ago?
1	MR. DYMOND:
2	That is correct. If the Court please,
23	as I understand it, the Court's ob-
24	jection to the admissibility of this
25	is that it has not been identified

-

}

TRENUDIERD AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

	465
	as a true copy of the transcript?
2	THE COURT:
	Well, I went further than the State went,
	I went further and said that the
5	man is not in a position to be able
6	to say whether he made those state-
7	ments or not if he was under hyp-
8	nosis.
9	MR. DYMOND:
0	I understand that completely, Your Honor,
1	and, as I say, I can answer the
2	Court's objection but I don't think
3	I should do it in the Jury's
4	presence. However, with respect to
5	the objection that this is not
16	proven to be a true copy, I think
17	that that objection can be answered.
18	THE COURT:
19	I think so, too.
20	MR. DYMOND:
21	by my furnishing to the State for the
22	State's perusal, and if they are
23	satisfied it is a true copy, there
24	should be no objection on that basis.
25	THE COURT:

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

•

£ · .

твоня сде Ат. тир. NATIONAL АКСЦІАТЬ

02-526 DATE

RELEA

1

2

3

4

5

466 We can do it on an easier basis than that. We can have the stenographer from the District Attorney's Office who took it, to certify it correct. That would be one way, but I am interested in the basis --6 MR. ALCOCK: 7 Your Honor, perhaps to clarify this we 8 should excuse the Jury and find out 9 why he is trying to introduce it. 10 MR. DYMOND: 11 I will be happy to do that. 12 THE COURT: 13 Very well, we will excuse the Jury. 14 (Whereupon, the Jury retired 15 from the courtroom.) 16 MR. DYMOND: 17 If the Court please, Your Honor, before -18 MR. ALCOCK: 19 Your Honor, before Mr. Dymond begins I 20 would like the Sheriff to stand back 21 there by the door and see if he can 22 hear this, stand with the Jury and 23 see if he can hear this and let us 24 know. 25

GENOPLER AL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

467 THE COURT: 1 Off the record. 2 02-20) (Discussion off the record.) 3 4 THE COURT: You may proceed. 5 MR. DYMOND: 6 RELEAS If the Court please, the purpose of our 7 offering this transcript in evidence 8 is not as a prior contradictory 9 statement, our purpose in putting 10 it in evidence is to have it as an 11 exhibit to lay the foundation for 12 further expert testimony. We have 13 exhibited these transcripts to a 14 competent psychiatrist and hypnotist 15 of national repute, and we intend to 16 show by his testimony that the type 17 of suggestive questions put to Russo 18 while under a hypnotic trance, 19 medically would have the effect of 20 completely destroying his credibili-21 ty as a witness, his value as a wit-22 ness, and would have the effect of 23 implanting in his mind what the 24 questioner wanted him to testify to 25

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National bank of commerce bldg.

468 1 and what was suggested to him by 7 the questioning. The only way that 3 we can do that is to get these 102-525 4 transcripts in evidence. 5 THE COURT: 6 I will hear from you, Mr. Alcock. MR. ALCOCK: 7 Your Honor, the State's position on 8 that would be this: I don't think 9 Dr. Fatter is on trial nor are we 10 11 attempting to impeach Dr. Fatter. What would that have to do with 12 13 "this particular witness? That is 14 what I don't understand. Why 15 should they get it in while this 16 witness is testifying? If they want 17 to bring this up to Dr. Fatter, fine, 8 let them bring it up to Dr. Fatter -- Dr. Fatter is going to take the 9 witness stand -- but this is no) time to present this document to this witness. MR. DYMOND: If the Court please, as to what purpose and what connection there is between

SUCNOUS DEF AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

STREEDED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

469 this document and this witness, this 1 2 document together with the expert testimony which we will furnish 3 will show the source of this wit-4 ness's testimony, and for that rea-5 son I think that it is very rele-6 vant, at a time when this witness 7 is testifying, to offer it, and, 8 frankly, I don't think it makes a 9 great deal of difference whether it 10 is offered today, tomorrow, or the 11 next day. 12 MR. ALCOCK: 13 The source of this witness's testimony --14 this witness has already testified 15 that essentially what he has told 16 this Jury is what he told Sciambra 17 on February 25, 1967. We are talk-18 ing about March 1 now. 19 MR. DYMOND: 20 Of course, Your Honor, we are prepared 21 to show differently on that. 22 THE COURT: 23 To bring it to a head, I suggest you 24 mark it "D-12" for identification 25 DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . STENOTYPE REPORTERS . NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

. . . SECRED DE AL INC. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

470 purposes only, and I will not per-1 2 mit the document to be filed at this time, but you can use it when ٦ Dr. Fatter takes the stand and maybe 4 reoffer it so it will be in evidence 5 6 when your psychiatrist takes the stand. 7 MR. DYMOND: 8 Mr. Alcock, may I ask whether Dr. Fatter 9 is going to be placed on the stand? 10 11 MR. ALCOCK: Yes. 12 MR. DYMOND: 13 As long as we know Dr. Fatter is going 14 to be placed on the stand, we don't 15 mind waiting, it doesn't matter when 16 it is offered, we want it in evi-17 dence. 18 THE COURT: 19 Mark it "D-12" for identification pur-20 poses only, and bring the Jury in. 21 (Whereupon, the document referred 22 to by the Court was duly marked 23 by the Clerk as "Exhibit D-12-24 For Identification Only," and the 25

102-586

ABLEAS

MERNODELED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

471 Jury was recalled.) 2 BY MR. DYMOND: 3 Now, Mr. Russo, I ask you whether again on Q 4 March 12, 1967 you were subjected to 5 hypnosis. 6 I am not sure of the date, but I was subjected Α 7 again, right, a couple of days later. 8 Q Would you say that March 12 would be a likely 9 date or a close date? 10 Α Well, it was before the preliminary hearings, 11 you'*know; I am not sure of the date 12 though, no. 13 Now, where did this hypnotic session take Q 14 place? 15 А Well, I am not sure which one you are referring 16 to. One was in --17 The second one. 0 18 One was in Mr. Ward's office, and I think two Α 19 were in Dr. Chetta's office. 20 Q Now, where did you say the first one was, Mr. 21 Russo? 22 Α In Dr. Chetta's office. And where would the second one have been? 23 Q 24 Α I am not sure on the chronology of it. I 25 think the second one may have been in DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENGTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 (JFF A

SECREDUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

•

÷

		Dr. Chetta's office also.
	Q	Do you remember who was present during this
		second session?
	A	I am sure Dr. Chetta was, Dr. Fatter, a
		stenographer; I am not sure which
		Assistant was there at that time.
	Q	Do you know whether or not a transcript was
		made of that meeting?
	A	Well, there was a stenographer there, I am
		sure that there was.
	Q	Were you also given a transcript of the second
		hypnötic session?
	A	Yes.
	Q	Do you still have that?
	A	I think they were bound together. No, I don't
		have it. I think they were bound together
		though, in other words, this is one, this
3		is two (indicating).
	Q	I see. Now, were you in such a deep hypnotic
		trance upon the second occasion that you
L		would be unable to review a transcript
		of that session and identify it as a true
	1	and correct transcript?
ŀ	Α.	Yes.
5	Q	If I were to show you what purports to be a

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-886 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

SEPROPORE AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

	473	.
	transcript of that session, would you be	
	able to identify it as a result of having	
	reviewed the copy of that transcript	۰.
	which was delivered to you by a repre-	
	sentative of the DA's Office?	
A	I could approximately identify it.	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	I show you this, Mr. Alcock (exhibiting	
	document to Counsel).	
	MR. ALCOCK:	
	All right.	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	We will mark this "D-13."	
	(Whereupon, the document referred	
	to by Counsel was duly marked for	
	identification as "Exhibit D-13.")	
В	Y MR. DYMOND:	
Q	(Exhibiting document to witness) I show you a	
	document which has been marked for	
	identification "D-13," Mr. Russo, and I	
	ask you to examine it and tell me whether	
	that appears to be a true copy of the	
	transcript of the second hypnotic session.	
A	(The witness nodded affirmatively.)	
Q	Would you say that appears to be a correct	

REPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

DATE J

RELEABEJ

. 474 copy, Mr. Russo? 1 Α Yes, sir. 2 3 MR. DYMOND: 4 Your Honor, I will hold off on the 5 actual introduction of this one. THE COURT: 6 All right. 7 8 BY MR. DYMOND: 0 Now, Mr. Russo, there was a third hypnotic 9 session, was there not? 10 A Right. 11 Now, where did this last one take place? Q 12 In Charles -- in Mr. Ward's office. A 13 In Mr. Ward's office? 14 0 Yes, sir. А 15 0 Who was present then? 16 Dr. Fatter, Mr. Ward was in and out, and just Ά 17 about -- you know, I am sure Sciambra 18 was there, some others, and a stenographer 19 initially. 20 Q You say there was a stenographer in the room 21 at that time, too? 22 Well, there was when we began. Α 23 Were you furnished with a transcript of that Q 24 third session? 25

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

1 2

SEPROPECED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-

.

• ·

r		14
•	A	No transcript was ever taken so I was told.
2	Q	I see.
3		MR. DYMOND:
4		If the Court please, at this time I
5		would like to ask of the State
6		whether such a transcript was made
7		and whether it will be furnished.
8		MR. ALCOCK:
9		Well, of course, Your Honor, Mr. Dymond
5		knows if we did have a transcript
		. I wouldn't necessarily deny him
		access to it he knows as a matter
		of law he is not entitled to it
		but, as I recall, there was no
5	1	transcript made because it was
5		terminated in the very beginning.
7		Perhaps although I wasn't there,
3		Mr. Sciambra was, perhaps he could
9		clarify it. I don't think there was
0		a transcript made.
1		MR. SCIAMBRA:
2		Your Honor, there wasn't a transcript
3		made of that particular session. I
4		don't know the exact details about
25		it, but Dr. Fatter had some problem

<u>ي</u>ه

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-046 (JFK NARA CHUCH DATE 11/2

<u>F</u>

SEPAUDISEP AF INE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

-

٩

	,	176
	in getting Perry to undergo hypnosis	
	for some reason.	
	THE COURT:	
	The main thing, there was not a transcript	:
	made?	
	MR. SCIAMBRA:	
	No, Your Honor, there was no transcript	
	made.	
ВҰ	MR. DYMOND:	
Q	Mr. Russo, have you ever been under psychiatri	2
	treatment?	
A	Have I ever been under yes, sir.	
Q	When did that treatment commence?	
A	The first year of college, in October.	
Q	The first year of college?	
A	In October.	
Q	What year was that?	
A	'59.	
Q	'59. And under whose treatment were you?	
A	Dr. Max E. Johnson.	.
Q	Dr. Max E. Johnson?	
A	Max, M-a-x.	
Q	I see. Does he still practice here in New	
	Orleans?	
A	I am sure he does.	

 $\label{eq:product} \sum_{i=1}^{n} ||f_i||^2 = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} |f_i|^2 \, dx = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} ||f_i||^2 \, dx = \int_{\mathbb{R}^n} ||f_$

•

HELEASED PER P.L. 102-686 (JT

-

.

•

STANNOUS THE AF INE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-026 (JT NANA ANUA DATE 114

		
	Q	And how long did you remain under psychiatric
		treatment?
	A	Twelve to 18 months.
	Q	Twelve to 18 months?
	A	It was on a consultation basis.
	Q	I see. How often would you consult with your
		psychiatrist?
	A	Well, initially on a consultation basis
		probably about two times a week.
	Q	About twice a week?
	A	Ye s.
	Q	Now, after your active consultation period
		ended with the psychiatrist, is it not a
		fact that you had telephone consultations
		with him for quite a lengthy time?
	A	Well, not for a lengthy time, only when I had
		something that I wanted to discuss with
		him.
	Q	And how long did that go on, sir?
	A	It was kind of spotty, I mean it was once in
		'63 and once in '65, I am sure of that.
	Q	Do you remember when in '63 that was that you
		consulted with him?
	A	Right after January 31.
	Q	After January 31?

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

<u>،</u>

SEPSOREEP AT THE SATIONAL ARCHIVES

478 1 Ά Right after. When was it in '65? 2 0 I am not really sure of that, sir. 3 Α Have you consulted with him since 1965 at 4 0 5 a11? No, I met him on the street, just talked to Α 6 him. 7 Have you ever telephoned him? Q 8 RELEV Since '65? 9 A Right. Q 10 I don't think so, no. А 11 Have you talked to any other psychiatrist since Q 12 1965? 13 Only as far as someone up at LSU, just dis-Α 14 cussing psychiatry. I have always been 15 interested in psychology and psychiatry 16 and psychoanalysis. 17 But you were not under actual treatment? 18 Q No. I discussed it for academic reasons. Α 19 MR. DYMOND: 20 Would Your Honor bear with us just one 21 moment, please? 22 (There was a brief pause in the 23 proceedings.) 24 BY MR. DYMOND: 25 DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. . STENOTYPE REPORTERS . NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

A CIVEN PLA. 102-

. . . SPEROPECED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

•

-

RELEASED FIR P.L. 102-586 (JF

.

ł

		170
Q	Mr. Russo, have you ever attempted to commit	479
	suicide?	
A	Never.	- *
Q	Do you know a man by the name of Mike	
	Fitzpatrick?	
A	Mike Fitzpatrick? Yes, sir.	
Q	You knew him in 1962, didn't you?	
A	Oh, yes, sir.	
Q	Do you deny that in 1962 Mike Fitzpatrick came	
	to your house, and when he got there	
	your wrist had been cut and there was	
	about a half inch of blood and a spot on	Refer
	the floor?	епсе
A	(Exhibiting wrists) Mr. Dymond, I don't have	Reference copy, JFK Collection:
	any scars on my wrist:	JFR
Q	Do you deny that?	Coll
Α	I deny that.	ecti
	MR. DYMOND:	
	That is all.	ЗSCA
	MR. ALCOCK:	(RG
	You have no further questions, Mr.	233)
	Dymond?	-
	MR. DYMOND:	
	No further questions.	A.
	THE COURT:	
	·	J

SERVICES ME AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

٠,

**

÷

ļ

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-056 (JFK ACT) NAMA CHUCH DATE 11/23/93

ſ		480
1	Mr. Alcock, before you start, it is	
2	about three minutes after 4:00 and	
3	I think the news media would like	-
4	a break before you start on re-	
5	direct. I don't know whether they	
6	would like to have a five-minute	
7	break now or wait until 4:30. I	
8	think some of them, of course, re-	· .
9	quested a break a half hour or so	
10	ago, so unless somebody puts up a	
11	hand to the contrary, we will go	
12	along.	Reference
13	(Whereupon, several hands were	Cence
14	raised in the courtroom.)	сору,
15	THE COURT:	JFK
16	All right. We will take a five-minute	Col
17	recess. Let the Jury remain in the	Collection:
18	box here.	ол:
19	(Whereupon, a brief recess was taken.)	ЭЗСА
20	AFTER THE RECESS:	A (RG
21	THE COURT:	233)
22 ·	Are the State and the Defense ready to	
23	proceed?	
24	MR. DYMOND:	X
25	Yes, sir.	
		

STRNOUGED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

HELEAGED PER P.L. 102-686 (JF

ſ	4	81
1	MR. ALCOCK:	
2	The State is ready.	
3	REDIRECT EXAMINATION	
4	BY MR. ALCOCK:	
5	Q Perry, I think that I recall on cross-	
6	examination that you mentioned the fact	
7	that David Ferrie had exhibited considera-	
8	ble knowledge in the field of medicine.	
9	Is that correct? Am I correct when I say	
10	that?	
н	A Yes, he had a laboratory and he talked a	. או
12	great deal about medical things.	efere
13	Q (Exhibiting photographs to witness) Perry, I	Reference copy,
14	am going to show you three pictures, which	сору,
15	I have marked for purposes of identifica-	JFK
16	tion as "State 21, 22" and "State 23,"	coll
17	and I ask you to view these pictures, and	Collection:
18	I ask you if you recognize any of the ob-	
19	jects exhibited in the pictures.	псса
20	MR. DYMOND:	(RG
21	If the Court please, we object to this	233)
22	on the ground that it is completely	·
23	irrelevant to the issues in this,	W
24	case. I think if Your Honor will ex-	×
25	amine the photographs you will see	
	↓	

 ${\rm SEPROD}(x,r_{1}) = {\rm Au}(-1,r_{1}) = {\rm NAU}(0,{\rm NAU}) = {\rm ARCH}(1,V_{1}) = {\rm$

-

		482
1	what I mean.	
2	(Photographs exhibited to the	
3	Court.)	
4	THE COURT:	
5	I would like to ask Mr. Alcock, do you	
6	intend to link this up with the	
7	MR. ALCOCK:	
8	Your Honor, I think that these will	*
9	demonstrate to the Court and the	
10	Jury that when Perry Russo said that	
11	he exhibited great knowledge in	بر .
12	medicine and in the field of medi-	lefer
13	cine and dabbled in it, that these	0 2 0 0
14	pictures will corroborate that	сору,
15	testimony.	, JFX
16	THE COURT:	
17	I will overrule the objection and permit	Collection:
18	it as corroborative evidence.	0 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 5
	MR. DYMOND:	ΞSCA
19	To which ruling Counsel objects and re-	, F
20		G 233)
21	serves a bill, making the State's	3
22	offerings, S-21, S-22, and S-23,	
23	the Defense objection, the Court's	N.
24	ruling and the entire record up to	
25	now part of the bill.	}.
		1

BERKUDSED AF INE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

483 1 (Whereupon, the photographs re-2 ferred to by Counsel were duly marked for identification as 3 "Exhibit S-21, S-22," and "Ex-4 hibit S-23.") 5 BY MR. ALCOCK: 6 Do you recognize the objects depicted in 7 0 **RELEAB** those pictures? 8 А The microscope and --9 10 MR. DYMOND: Now, if Your Honor please, we object 11 Reference here on the ground that this witness 12 is not a medical expert by any 13 copy, means and here we have him trying 14 JFR to identify alleged medical equip-15 Collection: ment. 16 MR. ALCOCK: 17 He is merely identifying the physical 18 ESCA objects. 19 (RG THE COURT: 20 233) Overrule the objection. I feel it is not 21 necessary to have an expert to answer 22 the particular question. 23 MR. DYMOND: 24 To which ruling Counsel objects and re-25 DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

STERUDIER AL INT SALIONAL ARCHIVES

.

,

- ..

1			484
1		serves a bill, making the State's	ER
2		question, the Defense objection,	A A
3		reasons therefor, the Court's ruling	51
4		and the entire testimony and the	2-68(
5		same three exhibits and the record	ם ב <u>י</u> בי נו
6	. 	to date, part of the bill.	R
7		THE COURT:	
8		He is not asking the witness for a medi-	RELEASE NANA _ C
9		cal reply, he is asking for the re-	REL
10		ply of an average ordinary citizen.	
11		He is not asking an expert question	
12		which needs an expert answer.	Яеfe
13	•	All right, you may proceed.	eference
14	BY	MR. ALCOCK:	
15	Q	Go ahead.	сору, ЈҒЖ
16	A	The microscope looks familiar, and the black	X Co
17		box and these test tubes I am not	Collection:
18		sure about the container, the porcelain	10 5 10 11
19		container I am not sure about, but the	ĦS СА
20		frame container for the tubes is familiar	A (RG
21	Q	Where if anywhere did you see the objects	; 233)
22		that you have just identified?	
23	A	In Dave Ferrie's apartment.	
24	Q	Would that be on Louisiana Avenue Parkway?	The second secon
25	A	I think some medical things I think this	
	L		J

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

•

•

SECNOPOLE AL INT. SALIONAL ARCHIVES

. ·

-

,

:

 	·	485
	microscope (indicating) might have been	400
	out at Kenner, too, but I think these	
	were at Louisiana Avenue.	
Q	All right. Now you were referring at that	
	time to State's Exhibit 22?	
A	Well, I mean this microscope in all three of	
	them.	
Q	You recognize the microscope to be the micro-	}
	scope that was in Dave Ferrie's apart-	
	ment or	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	Object to leading the witness.	Reference
	THE COURT:	1 1
	Rephrase the question.	copy,
ВҮ	MR. ALCOCK:	JFX
Q	Do you recognize this to be the microscope or	
	a similar one?	Collection:
A	It appears to be the one or a similar one	1
	I am not sure exactly the same one, but	A SCA
	it looks like the one he had there.	(RG 233)
Q	Thank you. Now, Perry, at that time did you	233)
	know Clay Shaw?	
A	Was this on March 1?	N.
Q	March 1.	×
A	I knew a man that I knew as Clem Bertrand.	

SEPROPSED AT THE SALLONAL ARCHIVES.

RELEASED 486 Q 1 Did you know Clay Shaw as Clay Shaw, or Clay 2 Shaw as Clem Bertrand? HER P.L. 102-526 (JFX ACT) 3 А I had been told in the previous week that --4 MR. DYMOND: 5 Object to what he had been told. 6 THE COURT: 7 Objection sustained. 8 I had learned the man's real name was --Α 9 MR. DYMOND: 10 Your Honor, I object. He is putting it in just a different way. 11 Reference 12 THE COURT: 13 I sustain the objection. copy, BY MR. ALCOCK: 14 JFK 15 Q Did you know Clay Shaw as Clay Shaw, or Clay Collection: 16 Shaw as Clem Bertrand? 17 Α I never knew anyone named Clay Shaw. So when you responded to the question, do you 18 0 ESCA know Clay Shaw, and you responded no, 19 (RG why did you respond no to that question? 20 233) Α Because I didn't know Clay Shaw. I was intro-21 duced to a man named Clem Bertrand. 22 Perry, in Baton Rouge on February 24, and 23 Q more specifically your interview with 24 Jim Kemp, during the course of that inter-25

METROPHER AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

.

۰.

•

~ . _

		487
	view with Jim Kemp did he exhibit any	
	photographs to you?	
A	In Baton Rouge?	
Q	Yes,	
A	No, sir.	
Q	Did he ask you to identify any photographs?	
A	No photographs were shown to me and he didn't	
	ask me to identify photographs.	
Q	Now referring to your interview with Mr.	
	Bankston, were you shown any photographs	
	and asked to identify any photographs?	
A	No. We talked in general about Dave Ferrie.	Ref
Q	At that time, which would have been February	Reference copy,
	24, 1967, did you know anyone by the name	.e .co
	of Clay Shaw?	
A	On February 24?	FX C
Q	Yes,	ollec
A	I had never heard the name Clay Shaw before	JFK Collection:
	in my life.	
Q	Perry, can you recall when you learned the	ESCA (F
	correct name of the Defendant before the	NG 233
	Bar?	
A	Would you repeat that?	
Q	Do you recall when you first learned the	S.
	correct name of the Defendant?	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

_

.

REPRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

488 NARA It was sometime after the 27th, I would just ۱ А 2 say about the middle of the week. 3 Q Did you learn it in Baton Rouge or in New 4 Orleans? 5 Α I learned it in New Orleans. DATE Now, Perry, did you identify the person de-6 0 7 picted in State's Exhibit No. 1 to 8 Andrew Sciambra on February 25, 1967? 9 MR. DYMOND: 10 Your Honor, I again object to leading the 11 witness. Reference MR. ALCOCK: 12 13 That is not leading, Your Honor. copy, 14 THE COURT: JFK Collection: 15 Rephrase the question. BY MR. ALCOCK: 16 17 Did you identify any pictures for Mr. Sciambra Q 18 on February 25, 1967? BSCA 19 Yes, sir. A (RG 20 (Exhibiting photograph to witness) Is S-1 one Q 233) of those pictures? 21 I am not sure if it is the exact picture, I Ά 22 think it was only the right half, it was 23 an enlargement of the right half. 24 25 Q And how did you identify the picture?

RELEASE

2

102-526

SERVICED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES -

•

...

r		·	489
1	A	Well, he had the picture, several pictures	NAR
2		with him, or quite a few, and I pulled	Å
3		this one out when he showed it to me,	201
4		and I said that I had known this man.	
5	Q	And did you say where you had known this man?	, і
6	A	I said that he was a roommate of Ferrie's,	DATE
7	Q	Now, was this before or after any attempt was	
8		made to draw any whiskers on the picture?	
9	A	This was in Baton Rouge, this was before,	10
10	1	although we did attempt to draw whiskers	
11		at that time.	R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R R
12	Q	Was the identification made before the attempt	Reference
13		or after the attempt?	
14	A	Identification was made before the attempt.	copy,
15	Q	Perry, can you tell us why in the interview	JFR
16		with James or Jim Kemp on February 24,	
17		1967, you did not go into detail or into	Collection:
18		the degree of detail that you have gone	l l
19		into in this courtroom today?	нзса
20	A	Well, this was at Channel 2 at Baton Rouge	(RG
21		Channel 9 one or the other, one of the	233)
22		two stations there are only two	
23		stations up there and he had no photo-	ka:
24		graphs, it was just a general interview,	X
25		he had no photographs that he showed me.	
	l	OUL & DIGUETTE Lag STENOTHER DEPONTERS NUTIONAL RANK OF COMMERCE BLDG	1

ï

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

.

.

·

MERNORS ED AL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

~

ſ	<u> </u>		490
1		He mentioned no names except Harvey Lee	
2		Oswald's name. Of course, Dave Ferrie's	NARA 7
3		name, he mentioned that. He didn't go	ζŲ,
4		into well, he had no photographs to	Here a
5		say, well, is this guy involved or that	1 4
6		guy involved, he didn't show me anything,	DATE
7	·	all he did was set it up and turn on a	
8		camera and we started talking, or he	×× •×
9		started asking questions.	EUI
10	Q	Would that be the same reason why you did not	
11	1	go into this detail with Mr. Bankston?	Яе
12	A	Well, Mr. Bankston was interested in Dave	Referer
13		Ferrie. He indicated an interest in	repce c
14		Lee Harvey Oswald, which I was not going	copy,
15		to tell him I knew Lee Harvey Oswald.	JFR
16		I had known a Leon Oswald, and I maintain	Collection:
17		that to this point right now, and he	ctio
18		didn't have any photographs either, none	1
19		of them had any photographs, all they	ΞSCA (
20		did was just talk.	(RG 23
21	Q	Perry, do you realize the seriousness of this	33)
22		charge?	
23		MR. DYMOND:	N.
24		I object to that, Your Honor.	
25		THE COURT:	
	1		

.....

•

I sustain the objection.	
² MR. ALCOCK:	
³ On what ground, Your Honor? I would 1	like
4 to know the ground for the object	ion
5 THE COURT:	
⁶ It makes no difference what he thinks.	,
7 There is law on it, and the law i	s
⁸ serious, the law makes it out to	be
9 a crime.	
10 BY MR. ALCOCK:	
Q Perry, are you today identifying the Defend	lant
12 Clay Shaw as the same man that you saw	*
13 in Ferrie's apartment in mid-September	r,
14 1963, who was identified to you as Cle	em
15 Bertrand?	
16 MR. DYMOND:	
17 Object as a leading question.	
18 THE COURT:	
19 Overrule the objection.	
20 MR. DYMOND:	
21 To which ruling Counsel reserves a bi	11
of exception, making the State's	
23 question, the Defense objection,	the
24 Court's ruling, the reason for th	he
25 objection, and the entire record	

•••

ETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLI

...

SERNORS ED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-

I	492
1	up until this point part of the
2	bill.
3	BY MR. ALCOCK:
4	Q Answer the question.
5	A The question is whether Clay Shaw and Clem
6	Bertrand are one and the same? They are.
7	MR. ALCOCK:
8	No further questions.
9	THE COURT:
10	All right. You may step down.
11	MR. DYMOND:
12	Your Honor, I have a few questions.
13	Your Honor, I have a few questions.
14	Very well, you may recross.
15	RECROSS-EXAMINATION
16	BY MR. DYMOND:
17	Q Mr. Russo, were you not permitted to look at
18	Q Mr. Russo, were you not permitted to look at Clay Shaw through a one-way glass in the
19	
20	MR. ALCOCK:
21	Object, Your Honor. This was not brought $\begin{bmatrix} \tilde{\rho} \\ \tilde{\rho} \\ \tilde{\omega} \end{bmatrix}$
22	out on redirect. He can only go on
23	recross on what was brought out on
24	redirect.
25	MR. DYMOND:

-

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

• :

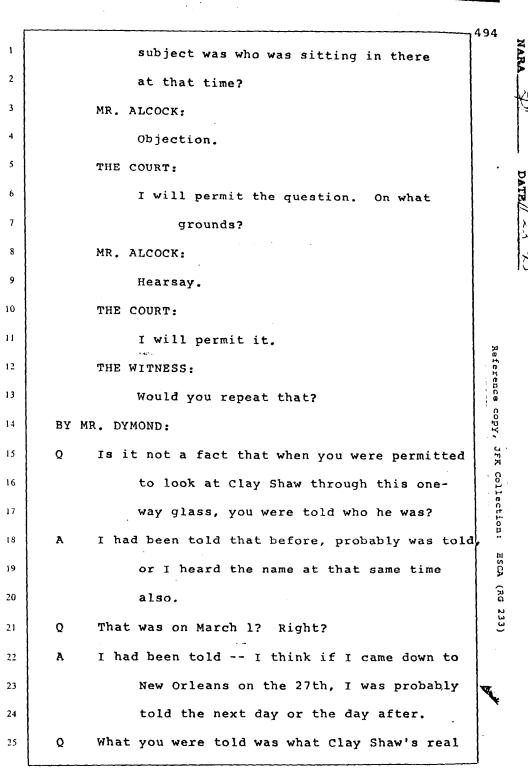
SERNOROLD AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

.

	If the Court please, this was brought
	out on redirect and has to do with
	his not knowing who Clay Shaw was
	on March 1.
	THE COURT:
	I will permit the question.
	BY MR. DYMOND:
	Q Do you remember the question?
	A Did I identify Clay Shaw through a one-way
	mirror?
7	Q Yes.
стата	A Is that correct, or similar to that?
I GY GYC G	Q On March 1, 1967 in the District Attorney's
	Office.
	A I am not sure of the date I am almost sure
	it was March 1 but yes, I did.
	Q Is it not a fact that Clay Shaw was sitting
	in one of the offices that you were in
8	another portion of the District Attorney'
	Office in general, and were able to see
е	through what from the inside of the offic
	where Clay Shaw was appeared to be a
100	mirror?
	A Right.
	Q Is it not a fact that you were told who this

MICKOPOLEP AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES



RELEASED FER P.L. 102-526 JF

BEERODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES. x

.

	name was, one day or two days after you	
	got down here?	
A	The middle of that week it would probably be.	
Q	But you did know his real name when you looked	
	at him?	
A	His name to me is Clem Bertrand, I am not	
	going to claim him as Clay Shaw right	
	now.	
Q	Were you not informed by a representative	
	of the DA's Office that you were looking	
	at Clay Shaw through a one-way glass?	
A	No District Attorney walked in there and said	Refe
	you are looking at Clay Shaw through a	Reference
	one-way glass, I am sure of that.	е сору,
Q	Did anyone inform you of the actual name of	Y, JF
	the man you were looking at?	ĸ
A	I said that they did, someone did.	Collection:
Q	Now, is it not a fact that the interview which	ion:
	was conducted by Korbel and the other re-	ĦSCA
	porter on the steps of the courthouse,	A (RG
	was taken as you were leaving the court-	233
	house that day?	,
A	Right.	2
Q	Is it not a fact then that you did know the	
	correct name of Clay Shaw when you	

۰.

-

SEPSODO ED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

۰.

- . .

	40/	
1	A No, I didn't know Clay Shaw and I don't know	
2	Clay Shaw right now.	A TT.I
3	Q Let me ask the question before you answer it.	RELEASED-
4		ACHER -
5	Cut the screaming down. We can do	ק 107
6	better talking low. Let him finish	ភ្ល័
7	the question and then you can answer	102-598
8	it.	
9	BY MR. DYMOND:	
10	Q If you had been told this man's correct name	1
11	when you were looking through the one-	
12	way glass in the DA's Office, and this	
13	way glass in the DA's Office, and this	
14		
15	correct name then?	
16	A Because I never was introduced to a man named	
17	Clay Shaw, I was introduced to Clem	
18	Clay Shaw, I was introduced to Clem Bertrand and that is still the name that	
19	he goes under to me right now.	
20	y You wouldn't be splitting hairs on this, would	
21	you?	
22	MR. ALCOCK:	
23	Object, Your Honor.	
24	THE COURT:	
25	That is argument.	

SECNODULE AF THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-. .

	THE BAILIFF:	497
	Order, order, please!	
BY	MR. DYMOND:	
Q	Do you still say you weren't told that was	
	Clay Shaw you were looking at?	
	MR. ALCOCK:	
	Objection. He has answered the question.	
	THE COURT:	
	He has answered the question. I sustain	
	the objection. Cool it down, please	,
	Gentlemen. We can do just as well	
	by keeping our voices down.	
	MR. DYMOND:	- - -
	Your Honor, when somebody tries to talk	
	when you are still asking a question	
	you have to raise your voice to be	
	heard.	-
BY	MR. DYMOND:	
Q	Now, in talking about your interview with	
	Jim Kemp up in Baton Rouge, you say you	
	didn't mention the name Lee Harvey Oswald	
	because you had known a Leon Oswald? Is	VT
	that right?	N.
A	Right.	
Q	Isn't it a fact that you also did not mention	

498 anything about a plot meeting or a ١ NARA RELEAS conspiracy meeting? 2 Ģ MR. ALCOCK: 3 DATE// 2 Objection. He has answered the question. 4 MR. DYMOND: 5 If the Court please, the State went into 6 this on redirect. 7 MR. ALCOCK: 8 And he answered the question. 9 MR. DYMOND: 10 I would like to go into it now. н Reference copy, MR. ALCOCK: 12 He has answered the question. 13 BY MR. DYMOND: 14 Isn't it a fact --0 15 JFK Collection: MR. ALCOCK: 16 Objection. 17 MR. DYMOND: 18 You have been overruled. **HSCA** 19 MR. ALCOCK: 9K) 20 233) I have not been overruled. 21 THE COURT: 22 If it has been brought out on redirect --23 and I think it has been -- what 24 questions were put by the reporters, 25 DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

SERNORS OF ALL THE SATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

•

.

•

.

	without pictures I believe Mr.	199
	Dymond is referring to the same	
	interview on recross, and he should	
	be permitted to go into it. There-	
	fore I overrule the State's objec-	
	tion.	
BY	MR. DYMOND:	
Q	Would you answer the question, please.	
A	Would you read the question?	
	(Whereupon, the pending question	
	was read back by the Reporter.)	
A	To Jim Kemp?	
BY	MR. DYMOND:	
Q	Right.	
A	Jim Kemp never asked me anything along those	
	lines.	
Q	I see. But in spite of that you told your	
	friends after the assassination that Leon	{
	Oswald and Lee Harvey Oswald were the	
	same person, is that right?	
	MR. ALCOCK:	
	Objection, Your Honor. That wasn't	
	brought out on redirect.	JE
	MR. DYMOND:	
	It is in relation to the question I just	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

SERNOR LE AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

· · ·

•

-

ſ]	500
1	finished asking.	NAR
2	THE COURT:	A
3	Overrule the objection.	TK I
4	A I told some friends of mine I think I knew	
5	that man.	· •
6	BY MR. DYMOND:	DATE
7	Q Still you didn't mention anything about this	DATE//
8	to Jim Kemp? Right?	-
9	A Right,	1
10	THE COURT:	
н	Now I am going to intercede. He only	
12	answered the questions that were	Refe
13	put to him, he didn't volunteer	Reference copy, JFX Collection:
14	anything. That is what I understand	cop
15	MR. DYMOND:	1, 37
16	If Your Honor please, we object to the	Co,
17	Court commenting on the evidence,	llect
18	we do, and we move for a mistrial.	ion:
19	THE COURT:	ESCA
20	Well, it is denied.	A (RG
21	MR. DYMOND:	3 233)
22	on the ground that the Court commented	ļ
23	on evidence, and reserve a bill of	
24	exception to the Court's ruling,	1 Very
25	making the Court's comment and the	
]

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

"CONCREMENTE AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

.

•

	entire record up to this time part	501
	of the bill.	
	THE COURT:	
	Very well.	
BY	MR. DYMOND:	
Q	Now, Mr. Russo, you say that you made the	
	identification of the Oswald photograph	
	in New York as being the same as Leon	
	Oswald, before the whiskers were put on?	
	Is that right?	
	MR. ALCOCK:	
	Objection, Your Honor. New York is not	Reference
	involved in this.	ence
ВҮ	MR. DYMOND:	сору,
Q	In Baton Rouge?	, JFK
A	Yes, sir, in Baton Rouge, yes.	
Q	Is that correct?	Collection:
A	Yes, sir.	ол:
Q	You say that, and do you also say that when	ESCA
	you saw Lee Harvey Oswald's picture on	(RG
	television and in the newspapers after	233)
	the assassination, you did not identify	
	it as being Leon Oswald?	NG.
A	I told some of my friends that I think I had	×.
	known that man.	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.,

SULNOUS DE AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-

ſ	 0		02
	Ŷ	And is it your testimony that you sat in, or	•
		listened in, on a conspiratorial meeting	
		with a man whom you saw represented in	٠
		the paper and on television as the killer	
		of President Kennedy, and didn't report	
		it at that time to any law enforcement	
		agent? Is that right?	
	A	No, I never said anything about a conspiracy;	
		I didn't sit in on any conspiracies.	
	Q	Now with respect to your interview with Mr.	
		Bankston up in Baton Rouge, is it your	קל
		testimony that you didn't mention any-	. 7 6 7 6 7 6 6
		thing about this party or this meeting	
		because he seemed to be interested only	(12 m
		in Ferrie?	
	A	No, it wasn't totally interested in Ferrie,	
		but he wasn't even interested in me	
		initially until something came over the	
		teletype about Dave Ferrie, and he was	
		interested at that time, said, "Well, we	
		will take a statement," and so for the	
		next 30 or 40 minutes we sat there and	
	}	talked.	i,
	Q	As a matter of fact, you called Bankston, he	
		didn't call you?	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

:

REPROPERTAL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

BELEASED PER P.L. 102-526 (JFX ACT) 503 Α I called the State Times; I don't know if I 1 2 talked to him on the phone or not. 3 You called his newspaper, is that correct? Q 4 Α Right. And you had your story to tell and you told 5 Q it? Isn't that right? 6 А That I knew Dave Ferrie, yes. 7 MR. DYMOND: 8 That is all. 9 MR. ALCOCK: 10 11Your Honor, in connection with the testi-Reference mony of this witness, the State 12 would like to offer and file and 13 copy, introduce into evidence the follow-14 15 ing exhibits: --JFK Collection: MR. DYMOND: 16 I don't know these by number, Mr. Alcock. 17 MR. ALCOCK: 18 HSCA I will bring them up. 19 MR. DYMOND: (RG 233) 20 All right. 21 MR. ALCOCK: 22 I may not have them in exact order. 23 "S-23" which purports to be a 24 picture of --25 DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

б

REPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

P.E.L.E.A.SI

P.L. 102-526 J

504 THE COURT: 1 NARA What is the number of it? 2 MR. ALCOCK: 3 "S-23," which purports to be a picture 4 5 of the microscope identified by the DATE witness on the stand. 6 THE COURT: 7 Let's take them one at a time. 8 Is there any objection? 9 MR. DYMOND: 10 Yes, Your Honor. We object to the pic-11 tures of the medical equipment, we Reference copy, 12 13 make the same objection of lack of relevancy. 14 THE COURT: 15 JFK Collection: I will overrule the objection, so you 16 can offer "S-21," "S-22," and 17 "S-23" over the objection. They 18 will be permitted to be offered. ESCA 19 MR. DYMOND: 20 (RG Very well. We would like to reserve a 233) 21 bill of exception to their introduc-22 tion, making the photographs, the 23 objection, the reason for the ob-24 jection, the Court's ruling, and the 25

REPROPORTIONAL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

505 NARA entire record up until now part of I the bill, also making the exhibits 2 part of it. 3 THE COURT: 4 Are you taking three separate bills? 5 DATE MR. DYMOND: 6 I think we can make that one bill. 7 THE COURT: 8 All right. One bill. 9 MR. ALCOCK: 10 "S-19" purports to be a picture of Lee Reference copy, JFK Collection: 11 Harvey Oswald with certain altera-12 tions to the face. 13 MR. DYMOND: 14 No objection. 15 THE COURT: 16 Let it be received. 17 MR. ALCOCK: 18 HSCA "S-15-Trial" purports to be a picture of 19 (RG the dining room of the apartment of 233) 20 David Ferrie. 21 MR. DYMOND: 22 No objection. 23 THE COURT: 24 Let it be received. 25

RELEASED FRER P.L.

102-526 JJFX

SETNOPOLO AL INC. SALIONAL ARCHIVES

MR. ALCOCK:	_ 50e
"S-13-Trial" which purports to be a	
picture of the living room of the	
apartment of David Ferrie.	
MR. DYMOND:	
No objection.	
THE COURT:	
Let it be received.	
MR. ALCOCK:	
"S-11," which purports to be a picture	
of the outside front of the apart-	
ment of David Ferrie.	
MR. DYMOND:	
No objection.	
THE COURT:	
Let it be received.	
MR. ALCOCK:	
"S-12-Trial," which purports to be a	
picture of the hallway in David	
Ferrie's apartment.	
MR. DYMOND:	
No objection.	
THE COURT:	
Let it be received.	
MR. ALCOCK:	

.

NERRODUCED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

. 507 "S-24-Trial," which purports to be a NARA 1 RELEASE picture of the hallway of David 2 Ferrie's apartment. 3 4 MR. DYMOND: 19 1-No objection. 5 102-526 (JT DATE THE COURT: 6 Let it be received. 7 MR. ALCOCK: 8 "S-16-Trial," which purports to be a 9 picture of David Ferrie. 10 MR. DYMOND: 11 Reference copy, No objection. 12 THE COURT: 13 Let it be received. 14 JFX MR. ALCOCK: 15 Collection: And "S-17-Trial," which purports to be a 16 picture of two detectives leading 17 Lee Harvey Oswald out of the jail in 18 ESCA Dallas, Texas. 19 (RG MR. DYMOND: 20 233) No objection. 21 THE COURT: 22 Let it be received. 23 MR. ALCOCK: 24 The State would like also to offer, file 25

MERKODOLD AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

1

. .

	and introduce into evidence, having	808
	marked same for purposes of identi-	
	fication, "S-18," which purports to	
	be a Mannlicker-Carcano rifle with	
	a telescopic sight.	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	To which we object, Your Honor. This	
	rifle does not purport to have any	
	direct connection with the case.	
	It is our contention that it is	
	completely irrelevant to the issues	
	in the case.	
	THE COURT:	
ł	Overrule the objection.	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	To which ruling Counsel objects and re-	
	serves a bill of exception, making	
	the objection, the Court's ruling,	
	together with the reasons therefor,	
	and the Exhibit S-18, together with	
	the entire record up until this	
	point, part of the record.	
	THE COURT:	153
	I understand, Mr. Alcock, that the ex-	
	hibit is being offered as being	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

.

PERSONAL AL INC. NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

509 NARA RELEASED similar to? t 2 MR. ALCOCK: 3 Yes, yes. THE COURT: 4 P.L. 102-526 JJF All right. You didn't say that. It is 5 DATE similar to but not the original? 6 MR. ALCOCK: 7 It is a Mannlicker-Carcano rifle but it 8 is similar. 9 THE COURT: 10 Yes, similar. 11 Reference MR. DYMOND: 12 If Your Honor please, I would like to 13 сору, point out that there is nothing in 14 the record to identify this as a JFK Collection: 15 Mannlicker-Carcano rifle. 16 MR. ALCOCK: 17 All right. Just put it as a rifle. 18 ESCA Your Honor, I think Mr. Russo is excused, 19 (RG isn't he? 20 233) THE COURT: 21 I am waiting for you to tell me. You 22 have no further questions? 23 MR. ALCOCK: 24 No, I have no further questions. 25

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National bank of commerce bldg.

STRNODOLE AL INT NATIONAL ARCHIVES

-

	(Witness excused.)	510
2	THE COURT:	
,	Mr. Alcock, I am checking on your	
	Exhibit S-20. What exhibit is	
	that, Mr. Sullivan?	
	THE CLERK:	*
	It went in on S- and D-20.	
:	MR. ALCOCK:	
	Your Honor, in connection with the testi-	
	mony of the witness Perry Russo, and	
	in consideration of the fact that	l
	Dr. Chetta is now deceased, the	Referen
	State would at this time ask per-	e p c e
	mission of the Court to have Mr.	сору,
	Alvin Oser, Assistant District Attor	
	ney, the man who examined Dr.	
	Chetta in the preliminary hearing,	Collection:
3	read into the record his testimony	1 1 1 1 1 1 1
	then given.	as CA
)	MR. DYMOND:	(86
1	Your Honor, we object.	232)
2	THE COURT:	
3	State your reasons why.	13
4	MR. DYMOND:	×
5	Well, I think the Jury should be removed	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

۰.

SERVOR CHE AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

RELEAS

102-528

511 NARA. for this objection, if the Court 1 2 please. THE COURT: 3 4 All right. Take the Jury in my office. 5 (Whereupon, the Jury was excused DATE from the courtroom.) 6 THE COURT: 7 I am faced with Article 295. 8 I guess you are aware of it. 9 MR. DYMOND: 10 I am aware of it. 11 Reference THE COURT: 12 13 I will be glad to hear your objection. copy, MR. DYMOND: 14 JFK Your Honor, this objection is not based 15 Collection: upon Article 295, which deals with 16 preliminary hearings, at all. We 17 realize that ordinarily the testimony 18 **ESCA** of a deceased witness which has been 19 (RG previously taken at a preliminary 20 233) hearing, is admissible on the trial 21 of the case, but we object to this 22 on the basic admissibility of this 23 testimony because of its very nature, 24 that is, were the same testimony to 25

SERNOUSED AT INCOMPLEX. ARCHIVES -

۰.

.

.

Г		512
1	be offered from the lips of Dr.	RE NA
2	Chetta, we do not feel that it	NARA
3	would be admissible here. This	
4	testimony purports to be in large	
5	part statements of the witness	P.L. 1
6	Perry Raymond Russo while he was	102-526 DATE
7	under the influence of the drug	ده (بار بر
8	sodium pentathol which had been	S.X.
9	administered by Dr. Chetta, and	2.ମ
10	that actually the Court would have	
11	to read the entire testimony of Dr.	
12	Chetta from the transcript of this	Деѓеге дСӨ
13	preliminary hearing in order to	0 2 0 0
14	properly pass upon this objection.	сору,
15	We objected to this testimony at	
16	the preliminary hearing, but, of	JFK Collection:
17	course, being a preliminary hearing,	lecti
18	the testimony was permitted, but thi	s
19	is a trial before a Jury here now.	ĦSCA
20	MR. OSER:	(RG
21	Your Honor, will the Court hear the	233)
22	State?	
23	THE COURT:	w.
24	The Court would like to hear the State,	1 de
25	certainly.	
		_J

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

_

SERVICE AT INC SATIONAL ARCHIVES

RELEASED

NUK

P.F.

102-526 /.

513 NARA. MR. OSER: 1 2 Your Honor, the State's position in the 3 matter is that what is in the preliminary hearings -- Mr. Dymond has 4 DATE. 5 opened the door on the question of sanity or insanity of the witness 6 Perry Russo, so the State would 7 like to quote the case of People 8 vs. Esposito, 287 N.Y. 289, 39 N.E. Q 2, 1925, decided in 1942, and in 10 this particular case the testimony 11 Reference copy, JFK was admitted by a psychiatrist 12 based on the reactions and informa-13 tion received from the defendant 14 while under the influence of drugs 15 collection: and sodium pentathol, which is 16 17 truth serum, and in this particular case the doctor used this as one of 18 ESCA the aids and means by which he 19 (RG tested and determined whether or 20 233) not the defendant was sane or insane 21 and this is the reason that the 22 testimony of Dr. Chetta is being' 23 offered. This is further covered, 24 if Your Honor please, in the Temple 25

REPROPORTURAL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

NARA. 514 1 Law Review, Volume 35, Page 401. 2 THE COURT: 3 Can I get a copy of the Temple Law 4 Review article? 5 MR. OSER: DATE. I believe Judge Bagert still has a copy. 6 7 MR. WILLIAM WEGMANN: 8 I have a copy of it and I have no objec-9 tion to submitting it to the Court, 10 because I think --11 THE COURT: Reference 12 A copy of what? 13 MR. WEGMANN: copy, JFK 14 Of the Law Review article he is talking 15 about -- because I think it proves collection: 16 exactly the opposite. 17 THE COURT: I will hear Mr. Dymond. 18 **BSCA** 19 MR. DYMOND: (RG 20 I don't think, if the Court please, that 233) 21 the Esposito case is applicable 22 here at all. In the first place, 23 Counsel is contending by asking a AN . 24 witness whether he has had psychia-25 tric treatment, that I have opened

RELEASED

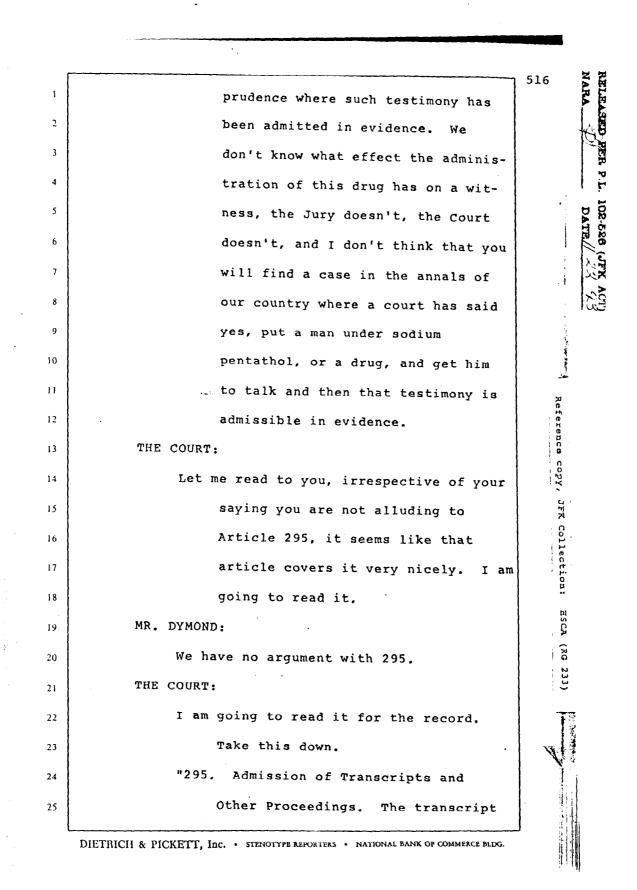
P.L.

102-526

REPROPERTY AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

NARA 515 RELEASE the door as to his sanity. You 1 will probably get resentment from a 2 lot of people in this courtroom if 3 1121 P.L. you questioned the sanity of each 4 one who has consulted with a 102-526 5 DATE psychiatrist. 6 THE COURT: 7 Well, to the layman, whether you believe 8 it or not, to the layman a person 9 who goes to a psychiatrist, they 10 do think something is wrong with 11 Reference them; whether he is nuts or not, 12 that is something else. 13 copy, MR. DYMOND: 14 JFR Your Honor, further the sodium pentathol + 15 collection: THE COURT: 16 I know what sodium pentathol is. 17 MR. DYMOND: 18 ESCA -- test has nothing whatsoever to do with 19 9F) sanity or insanity. This is testi-20 233) mony concerning material which was 21 obtained from this witness in the 22 form of testimony while under the 23 Y. influence of this drug. I know of 24 no case in the history of our juris-25

BEENDED THE AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.



-

STERNOSTED AT INT. NATIONAL ARCHIVES

۰,

-

·.'

- ..

of the testimony of a defendant	517
who has testified at a preliminary	
examination is admissible against	
him upon the trial of his case, or,	
if relevant, in any subsequent judi-	٠
cial proceedings.	
"The transcript of the testimony of any	
other witness who testified at the	
preliminary examination is admissi-	
ble for any purpose in any subse-	
quent proceedings in the case on be-	ਸ਼
half of either party. If the Court	Reference
finds that the witness is dead, too	
ill to testify, absent from the state	, Ados
or cannot be found, and that the ab-	JFK
sence of the witness was not pro-	
cured by the party offering the	Collection
testimony	••
MR. DYMOND:	BSCA
Your Honor	(א ק
THE COURT:	233)
Let me finish reading.	
" the transcript of testimony given by	5
a person at a preliminary examination	¥
may be used by any party in a subse-	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

,

MERBORICER AT THE NATIONAL ARUBIVES

٠,

-

[518	
	quent judicial proceedings for the	
	purpose of impeaching or corroborating	
	the testimony of such person as a	
	witness."	
1	(Reporter's Note: The above quotation	
	transcribed from the notes as they lie;	
	the reader is referred to the source.)	
	THE COURT:	ĺ
	Now, you have used the transcript of that	
	hearing in attacking or impeaching	
	the testimony of Perry Russo. You	
	were also present at this prelimi-	
	were also present at this prelimi-	
	you offered whatever objections you	
	had to Dr. Chetta's testimony I	
	had to Dr. Chetta's testimony I am sure you must have. MR. DYMOND: Your Honor, in answer to that I would	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	Your Honor, in answer to that I would	
	like to say this: Yes, we did	
	offer objections and we were met	
	with the answer that "This is a pre-	
	liminary hearing."	
	THE COURT:	
	The same rules of evidence apply.	
	MR. DYMOND:	

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

/ ... REPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF

.

1	I beg your pardon.	519
	MR. WILLIAM WEGMANN:	
	No, they were not applied.	
	MR. DYMOND:	
	They were not applied. If Your Honor	
	will examine this transcript, you	
Ì	will see that upon numerous occa-	
	sions we objected to hearsay evi-	
	dence on this preliminary hearing.	
	We were met with argument by the	
	State that this is a preliminary	۲ e
	hearing and that hearsay evidence	feren
	can be introduced at a preliminary	телсе сору ,
	hearing, and the three-judge panel	
	so ruled. If Your Honor will examin	
	this transcript, it will bear me	
	out. And we have another situation	
	here where evidence was admitted on	
	the preliminary hearing because it	
	was a preliminary hearing. We are	
	confronted here with exactly the	
	situation that we feared we would be	Ĩ
	confronted with.	Y
	THE COURT:	
	Well, was the argument advanced to the	

•

• •

REPROPOSED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

.

.

.*

.

			520
		three-judge court of the possibili-	
Ł		ty of that testimony being read at	
		subsequent trial?	4
	MR.	DYMOND:	
		Absolutely, absolutely it was, and the	
ł		record reflects it.	
	THE	COURT:	
		In its entirety?	
	MR.	WILLIAM WEGMANN:	1
		And you will find a very detailed argu-	
		ment at the very beginning of	
		Russo's testimony, as to what was	Refe
		going to be done.	rence
	THE	COURT:	
		I am ready to rule. I will overrule your	copy, JFK Collection:
		objection, I will permit the reading	K Col
		of this under Article 295.	lect:
	MR.	DYMOND:	р ов :
		Your Honor, may we ask that before you	нска
		make such a ruling as this	ب (۶۵
	THE	COURT:	233)
		I have already made it.	
	MR.	DYMOND:	Y2
		I will ask you to retract it then and	
		permit us to research this point and	
L	DIETRICH & PK	CKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National Bank of commerce bldg.	

.

_

SEPNORUED AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

۰, NARA RELEASED 52] 1 furnish you with authorities to-2 morrow morning. I mean this ruling 3 is absolutely contrary to anything 4 that was anticipated in this pre-DATE 5 liminary hearing. THE COURT: 6 7 From a purely legal situation, you made 8 the objection anticipating that 9 the transcript could be read at a 10 subsequent judicial proceeding, and 11 you tell me the reason it was per-Reference 12 mitted is because they agreed it 13 was hearsay but although it was copy, JFK Collection: 14 hearsay that it was permitted be-15 cause it was a preliminary examina-16 tion? 17 MR. DYMOND: 18 That is correct, and we said, "Yes, but ESCA 19 suppose a witness dies and they try (RG to introduce this as evidence on 20 233) trial of the case?" They said, "Oh, 21 22 no, you will be able to object on ¥. 23 whatever legal ground you have." THE COURT: 24 Is that in the transcript? 25 DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

P.L. 102-526 NETROPOLO AL INE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

NARA 522 RELEASED MR. DYMOND: 1 2 That is in the transcript, yes. PER P.L. 102-526 MR. WILLIAM WEGMANN: 3 I think you have got to read the 4 DATE 5 transcript. THE COURT: 6 I will have to read it. 7 MR. DYMOND: 8 There is no other way out. 9 THE COURT: 10 Can you pinpoint the section? I don't 11 Reference copy, 12 have a transcript. MR. DYMOND: 13 We can find that section without any 14 trouble, yes. JFK Collection: 15 THE COURT: 16 Does the State have an extra copy, or is 17 the transcript in the Clerk's Office? 18 ESCA MR. ALCOCK: 19 (RG Your Honor, I would like to point out to 20 233) the Court perhaps my appreciation 21 of what transpired at the preliminary 22 hearing is different from Defense . 23 Counsel's -- perhaps it is -- but I 24 remember I had long and strenuously 25

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • Stenotype reporters • National Bank of commerce bldg.

STEROPTER AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

523 NARA RELEASE 1 argued the point that hearsay was 2 admissible in a preliminary hearing 3 because there we were only deciding P.F. 4 whether or not there was probable 5 102-526 cause --DATR/ 6 MR. DYMOND: 7 That is correct. 8 MR. ALCOCK: 9 -- and I analogized this to be probable 10 cause on a search warrant and a 11 motion to suppress. However, I was Reference overruled, hearsay was excluded. 12 13 The only conversations that were adcopy, JFK Collection: mitted was after the Court deemed 14 15 that we had prima-faciely proved a conspiracy, and I can point that out 16 17 to the Court in the transcript, because I know I argued that point 18 ESCA long and loud and lost it. 19 (RG 20 MR. DYMOND: 233 Your Honor, I don't think there is any 21 point in Mr. Alcock and me standing 22 23 here arguing what is in the transcript when we can look at it and 24 25 see what is in it. DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

SETSORE AT THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES.

-

ł

ſ	THE	COURT:	524
		I will get a copy somewhere, perhaps	
		from the Clerk's Office. I would	
		like for you, if you can, to cite	
ł		me the particular pages.	<u> </u> •
	MR.	DYMOND:	
		Given a few minutes I am sure we can.	
	MR.	WILLIAM WEGMANN:	
		I believe if you will read Dr. Chetta's	
		testimony you will find the citation	
		of the Court's authorities and every	
		thing else in there.	Refere
	THE	COURT:	Cepce
		What is this evidence	COPY,
	MR.	WEGMANN:	
		I have a copy of the Law Review article	JFK Collection:
		which is underlined.	Tecta
	MR.	OSER:	02.
		My questions to Dr. Chetta were based on	5
		hypothetical questions and not what	1
		Russo told Dr. Chetta. There is no	
		testimony in there by Dr. Chetta as	
		to what Russo told him. His answers	13
		were to my hypothetical questions to	1
		the expert, Dr. Chetta, at the time,	

•--

SLENOPS DE AL THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

525 NARA not what Mr. Dymond said. 1 THE COURT: 2 I understood you wanted to read the 3 entire testimony of Dr. Chetta to 4 5 the Jury? DATE MR. DYMOND: 6 Correct. 7 THE COURT: 8 I understand the State wishes to read 9 the entire --10 MR. OSER: 11 Reference copy, JFK Collection: But all my questions were propounded on 12 the basis of hypothetical questions. 13 THE COURT: 14 I will tell you what I think. The sugges-15 tion by Mr. Dymond probably is a 16 solution to the problem we have now, 17 I would think. I will take the testi-18 ESCA mony and also this exhibit you have. 19 (RG Do you have anything? You submitted 20 233) me two citations, Mr. Oser. Do you 21 have a brief on them or a memorandum 22 on them? 23 MR. OSER: 24 The Esposito case, Your Honor, is covered 25

RELEASED FER P.L. 102-526 J

SETSURE OF AL INE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

RELEASED

FER P.L. 102-526 JF

1. 526 in the Temple Law Quarterly. 1 NARA THE COURT: 2 Which is what you have? 3 MR. WILLIAM WEGMANN: 4 5 If we are going to argue it tomorrow DATE morning, I would like to have a 6 copy of it so we can review it. 7 MR. DYMOND: 8 Do you want to make a copy for the Court? 9 THE COURT: 10 We will make a couple of copies. Have a 11 Reference copy, couple of copies made. We will get 12 it in the next ten minutes. 13 Do you have any other witnesses you want 14 to put on now? JFK Collection: 15 MR. ALCOCK: 16 No, Your Honor. 17 THE COURT: 18 HS CA All right. I will recess until tomorrow 19 morning, and I will read the (אפ 20 233) transcript plus the authorities, 21 and when we get here tomorrow morn-22 ing, I will permit both sides to be 23 heard in argument on it. Now, we 24 are only contending about the testi-25

1		527
1	mony of Dr. Chetta?	
2	MR. WILLIAM WEGMANN:	
3	Well, the argument about the hearsay	
4	that Mr. Alcock points out was	
5	originally made if you wait a	
6	second I can tell you where, because	
7	there is a long colloquy that went	
8	on. I believe, Judge, if you will	
9	read the very beginning of Perry	
10	Raymond Russo's testimony, which	
H	begins at Page 20, you will find	
12	the colloquy between Alcock	Refe
13	MR. ALCOCK:	Reference copy, JFK Collection:
14	You will find the answer on Page 41.	copy
15	MR. WILLIAM WEGMANN:	I, JF
16	You will find eventually what was done,	K Col
17	but you will find what took place in	lect
18	the comments of the three-judge	102:
19	court.	БSCA
20	THE COURT:	A (RG
21	To Page 41?	; 233)
22	MR. WEGMANN:	
23	I don't say it ends there, Judge. I am	
24	afraid it is a long night of reading	
25	THE COURT:	
		J

•

•.

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

•

528 Where is Dr. Chetta's testimony? l NARA. MR. DYMOND: 2 It is indexed. 3 4 THE COURT: All right. Do you have more than one 5 6 copy of it, Mr. Oser? MR. OSER: 7 No, sir. 8 THE COURT: 9 It would be in Judge Bagert's Court. 10 Could you let me have your copy 11 Reference copy, JFK Collection: 12 overnight? I will let you have it back tomorrow morning. 13 MR. OSER: 14 Yes, sir (handing document to the Court). 15 THE COURT: 16 All right. Bring the Jury down. I am 17 going to have to tell them we are 18 adjourning for the night. ESCA 19 (Whereupon, the Jury returned to 20 (RG the courtroom.) 233) 21 THE COURT: 22 Gentlemen of the Jury, a legal point has 23 come up that has to be researched by 24 myself tonight, I have to refer to 25

RELEASED PER P.L. 102-626 JJFK

DATE

DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

1'

529 NARA ATTINAS 1 the transcript that was made of a 2 preliminary hearing in the matter. Rather than keep you gentlemen up 3 PER P.L. 102-526 (JFK 4 there, it is 5:00 o'clock now and 5 we are sending for the agents to DATE 6 take you back to the motel. Do not discuss the case among yourselves 7 or with any other person. 8 9 Mr. Shaw, you will be released on your 10 same bond, and Court will be ad-11 journed until tomorrow morning at Reference copy, JFK Collection: 12 9:00 o'clock. 13 14 . . . Thereupon, at 5:00 o'clock p.m., 15 the proceedings herein were adjourned to 16 Wednesday, February 12, 1969 at 9:00 17 o'clock a.m. . 18 ESCA (RG 233) 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 DIETRICH & PICKETT, Inc. • STENOTYPE REPORTERS • NATIONAL BANK OF COMMERCE BLDG.

٠.